**The Compact Illuminated Bible**

(ESV text, unless otherwise noted)

© Scott Souza, 2011

**Note**: In this document (‘*The Compact Illuminated Bible*’) I begin with creation and proceed through the Bible in compact form to the New Creation. Where God is mentioned I have ascribed saying to the Father, doing to the Son and the Spirit or to one of them individually if the text seems to indicate it, and seeing to the Trinity. Summation statements are also ascribed to the Trinity since the Trinity acted in concert in creation. For the same reason, day titles (e.g., Day One, etc.,) are also ascribed to the Trinity since the Triune God was fully involved in each day. I present these items to stimulate the artistic imagination in a hopefully pious context. The roles presented for each member of the Trinity and for the Trinity in Concert reflect various lines of Scriptural emphasis, not any settled dogma of the Church. In The Creation Account I have used Genesis 1:1 – 2:3 plus 2:4 as the basis for the document; and I have added various other Scriptures together with certain exegetical notes. ‘*The Compact Illuminated Bible*’ has 3 sections with expanded Scripture references, annotations, illustrations, and sidebars plus color coding. To symbolize the unity and diversity in the Trinity, I’ve chosen the blue-green color “family” using blue for the Heavenly Father, teal for the Son (blue + green), and green for the life-giving Spirit. For the Trinity I chose purple (violet) since purple/violet is the color of Royalty, symbolizing, in this case, the rule of the Godhead. Where two members of the Trinity seem to be acting together (usually the father and the Son or the Son and the Spirit) I’ve intermingled two colors. For Genesis 3 and numerous other places, where man is primarily in view, I have chosen yellow as the highlight color. For Satan’s involvement, I have chosen black as the background color. For original language quotes I’ve used blue text on a gray background. I’ve also chosen a different font for each color. In other places I’ve experimented with other font and color combinations and various textual effects. I’ve also included symbols, audio, video, artwork, poetry, essay selections, and photos with room for more of the same. ‘*The Compact Illuminated Bible*’ is paginated, subdivided, and expandable. I’ve structured it so that it presents a concise overview of the Bible from Genesis to Revelation with an emphasis on God and His creative and re-creative activities. It contains both creation and Gospel – blending history and theology. It has quotes from every book of the Bible.

In ‘*The Compact Illuminated Bible*’ most of the comments are self-explanatory, but one matter needs some explanation. In the Hebrew a direct object is sometimes indicated by the demonstrative pronoun ‘eth,’ which grammarians call “the sign of the direct object.” Usually this is left untranslated, but I noticed that in the creation account, as a matter of emphasis, some direct objects do not have the sign, although most do. For instance, in Genesis chapter 2, verse 4 has the same direct objects (the heavens and the earth) as Genesis 1:1, but the sign of the object is not used in 2:4. It is used, however, in chapter 2 when new elements are introduced into the account. (Also see 1:17 and 1:22, where ‘eth’ is translated ‘them,’ by translators ancient and modern – e.g., Septuagint, Vulgate, KJV, & ESV). From these facts I infer that the direct objects which have the sign are emphasized, and those without it are not emphasized. I’ve reflected those emphases in the creation account by underlining the direct object and by adding the demonstrative pronoun ‘this’ (or an equivalent, such as ‘them,’ ‘it,’ etc.) in brackets – e.g., “[this] the heavens and [this] the earth” (Genesis 1:1).

(The Beginning is on the Next Page.)

**The Compact Illuminated Bible** © Scott Souza, 2011

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **Section**  **1**  **of Three**      Cosmic Microwave Background Radiation Near the Beginning of Creation (NASA)    **Deut 32:39** See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me.  **Rev 1:8** "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."  **Rev 22:13** “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.”  **THE FIRST CREATION**  § 1.0 | | |
| **Trinity in Concert** | | |
| **Father** | **Son** | **Holy Spirit** |
| **Psalm 90:2**: Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever you had formed the earth and the world, from everlasting to everlasting you are God.  Trinity- Shield- Scutum-Fidei-English.png  ***Genesis 1:1 – 2:3***  בְּרֵאשִׁית בָּרָא אֱלֹהִים אֵת הַשָּׁמַיִם וְאֵת הָאָרֶץGenesis 1:1  **Gen 1:1** In the beginning, God {the Almighty} created [this] the heavens and [this] the earth.  **Isaiah 40:25**  To whom then will you compare me,  that I should be like him? says the Holy One.  **Heb 12:29** for our God is a consuming fire.  **Job 26:7** He … hangs the earth on nothing. | | |
| **Immortal, Invisible**  Walter Chalmers Smith  <http://ingeb.org/spiritua/immortal.html>  1. Immortal, invisible God only wise,  In light inaccessible hid from our eyes,  Most blessed, most glorious, the Ancient of Days,  Almighty, victorious, Thy great name we praise.  2. Unresting, unhasting, and silent as light,  Nor wanting, nor wasting, Thou rulest in might;  Thy justice, like mountains, high soaring above  Thy clouds, which are fountains of goodness and love.  3. To all, life Thou givest, to both great and small;  In all life Thou livest, the true life of all;  We blossom and flourish as leaves on the tree,  And wither and perish-but naught changeth Thee.  4. Great Father of glory, pure Father of light,  Thine angels adore Thee, all veiling their sight;  All praise we would render; O help us to see  'Tis only the splendor of light hideth Thee!  ***Audio*** | ***Video***  | <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=deLc8Egb0Js>  (*Double Click to Play* / audiotreasure.com) | | | |
| **John 5:26** For as the Father has life in himself, so he has granted the Son also to have life in himself. | | (<< Double Click)  Remnant Sound of Creation |
| **John 17:5** And now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed. | |  |
| **Hebrews 1:2-b** through whom /[God’s Son]/ also he [God] created the world. | |  |
|  | **Hebrews 1:3**  He is the radiance of the glory of God and the exact imprint of his nature, and he upholds the universe by the word of his power. |  |
|  | **Colossians 1:17**  And he is before all things, and in him all things hold together. |  |
|  | **Colossians 1:19**  For in him all the fullness of God was pleased to dwell |  |
| **Psalm 33:9**  For he spoke, and it came to be; he commanded, and it stood firm. | **John 1:1–4, 10**  1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men. … 10 He was in the world, and the world was made through him, yet the world did not know him. |  |
|  | **John 20:28**  Thomas answered him, "My Lord and my God!" |  |
|  | **Colossians 1:15**  He is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation. |  |
|  | **John 3:13**  No one has ascended into heaven except he who descended from heaven, the Son of Man. |  |
|  | **Psalm 33:6**  By the word of the LORD the heavens were made, and by the breath of his mouth all their host. | |
| **John 5:17**  But Jesus answered them, "My Father is working until now, and I am working." | |  |
|  | **Mar 4:41**  And they were filled with great fear and said to one another, "Who then is this, that even wind and sea obey him?" | **Gen 1:2**  The earth was without form and void, and darkness was over the face of the deep. And the Spirit of God was hovering over the face of the waters. |
|  |  | **Job 38:4-7**  4 "Where were you when I laid the foundation of the earth? Tell me, if you have understanding. 5 Who determined its measurements -- surely you know! Or who stretched the line upon it? 6 On what were its bases sunk, or who laid its cornerstone, 7 when the morning stars sang together and all the sons of God shouted for joy? |
| ***DAY ONE*** | | |
| § 1.1  **Gen 1:3**  And God said, "Let there be light," | ***Video***  **Morning Has Broken**  <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=PldiffYuIYc&NR=1&feature=fvwp> | |
| **Gen 1:3-b** and there was light. | | |
| **Isaiah 45:7** I form light and create darkness, I make well-being and create calamity, I am the LORD, who does all these things. | | |
| **Gen 1:4-a** And God saw that [this] the light was good. | | |
| **Gen 1:5-a**  God called the light Day, and the darkness he called Night. | Earth - Sunburst - earth_light_1280.jpg  Space.com, NASA Photo | |
| **Job 38:12**  “Have you commanded the morning since your days began, and caused the dawn to know its place?”  **Job 38:19**  “Where is the way to the dwelling of light, and where is the place of darkness?” |
| Ocean Sunrise - cashelmaracom.jpg  Cashelmara.com  **Gen 1:4-b** And God separated the light from the darkness.  **Job 26:10**  He has inscribed a circle on the face of the waters  at the boundary between light and darkness.  Earth - Light and Dark.jpg  Nasa Photo | | |
| **Gen 1:5-b** And there was evening and there was morning, the first day. | | |
| § 1.2  ***DAY TWO*** | | |
| **Gen 1:6** And God said, "Let there be an expanse in the midst of the waters, and let it separate the waters from the waters." |  |  |
|  | **Gen 1:7-a** And God made [this] the expanse and separated the waters that were under the expanse from the waters that were above the expanse. | |
| **Gen 1:7-b** And it was so. | | |
| **Gen 1:8-a** And God called the expanse Heaven. |  |  |
| **Isaiah 40:21-22** 21 Do you not know? Do you not hear? Has it not been told you from the beginning? Have you not understood from the foundations of the earth? 22 It is he who sits above the circle of the earth, and its inhabitants are like grasshoppers; who stretches out the heavens like a curtain, and spreads them like a tent to dwell in. | | |
| **Isaiah 40:28** Have you not known? Have you not heard? The LORD is the everlasting God, the Creator of the ends of the earth. He does not faint or grow weary; his understanding is unsearchable. | | |
| **Gen 1:8-b** And there was evening and there was morning, the second day. | | |
| § 1.3  ***DAY THREE*** | | |
| **Gen 1:9-a** And God said, "Let the waters under the heavens be gathered together into one place, and let the dry land appear."  **Job 38:8-11** 8 "Or who shut in the sea with doors when it burst out from the womb, 9 when I made clouds its garment and thick darkness its swaddling band, 10 and prescribed limits for it and set bars and doors, 11 and said, 'Thus far shall you come, and no farther, and here shall your proud waves be stayed'? | **Psalm 33:7** He gathers the waters of the sea as a heap; he puts the deeps in storehouses.  **Isaiah 40:12** Who has measured the waters in the hollow of his hand and marked off the heavens with a span, enclosed the dust of the earth in a measure and weighed the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance? | |
| **Gen 1:9-b** And it was so. | | |
| **Gen 1:10-a** God called the dry land Earth, and the waters that were gathered together he called Seas. |  |  |
|  | **Gen 2:5-6** 5 When no bush of the field was yet in the land and no small plant of the field had yet sprung up -- for the LORD God had not caused it to rain on the land, and there was no man to work the ground, 6 and a mist was going up from the land and was watering the whole face of the ground | |
| **Gen 1:10-b** And God saw that it was good. | | |
| **Gen 1:11-a** And God said, "Let the earth sprout vegetation, plants yielding seed, and fruit trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind, on the earth." |  |  |
| **Gen 1:11-b** And it was so. | | |
| **Gen 1:12-a** The earth brought forth vegetation, plants yielding seed according to their own kinds, and trees bearing fruit in which is their seed, each according to its kind. | | |
| **Gen 1:12-b** And God saw that it was good. | | |
| **Gen 1:13** And there was evening and there was morning, the third day. | | |
| § 1.4  ***DAY FOUR*** | | |
| **Gen 1:14-15** 14 And God said, "Let there be lights in the expanse of the heavens to separate the day from the night. And let them be for signs and for seasons, and for days and years, 15 and let them be lights in the expanse of the heavens to give light upon the earth."  **Without Eyes**  **(selection)**  Joanne Irwin  Like the colors I’ve seen in the rumble  of an approaching storm:  I’ve heard lavender and silver dance together  In the CraCK that shudders my window pane  I’ve felt gray’s sweetness in the soft dropping rain  and copper colors in the strong fingers  of the autumn wind.  I’ve tasted emerald in the wet stillness  bowing after each storm.  **Job 38:31-33** 31 "Can you bind the chains of the Pleiades or loose the cords of Orion? 32 Can you lead forth the Mazzaroth in their season, or can you guide the Bear with its children? 33 Do you know the ordinances of the heavens? Can you establish their rule on the earth? | This sun which we see rises for us because he commands so, but it will never reign, nor will its splendor last;  Sun - Dandelionmama 2.jpg  what is more, those wretches who adore it will be miserably punished.  Not so we, who believe in, and worship the true sun -- Christ -- who will never perish, nor will he who does his will; but he will abide for ever as Christ abides for ever, who reigns with God the Father Almighty and the Holy Spirit before time, and now, and in all eternity. Amen. (From the Confession of Saint Patrick) | stpatrick2.jpg  Roger Nelson as  Saint Patrick  Paint the Sky With Stars  (selection)  Enya  Who has paced the midnight sky?  So a spirit has to fly  As the heavens seem so far  Now who will paint the midnight star? |
| **Gen 1:15-b** And it was so. | | |
|  | **Gen 1:16–18-a** 16 And God made the two great lights – [this] the greater light to rule the day and [this] the lesser light to rule the night -- and [these] the stars. 17 And God set [them] in the expanse of the heavens to give light on the earth, 18-a to rule over the day and over the night, and to separate the light from the darkness. | |
| **Isaiah 40:26** Lift up your eyes on high and see: who created these? He who brings out their host by number, calling them all by name, by the greatness of his might, and because he is strong in power not one is missing. | | |
| Nebra Sky Disc - 300px-Nebra_Scheibe, Wikipedia.jpg  Nebra Sky Disc, With Pleiades, Wikipedia  **Amos 5:8**  He who made the Pleiades and Orion  Orion, Wikipedia - Orionurania.jpg  Orion, Wikipedia | | |
| **Gen 1:18-b** And God saw that it was good. | | |
| **Gen 1:19** And there was evening and there was morning, the fourth day. | | |
| § 1.5  ***DAY FIVE*** | | |
| **Gen 1:20** And God said, "Let the waters swarm with swarms of living creatures, and let birds fly above the earth across the expanse of the heavens." |  |  |
|  | **Gen 1:21-a** So God created [these] the great sea creatures and [these] every living creature that moves, with which the waters swarm, according to their kinds, and [these] every winged bird according to its kind. | |
| **Gen 1:21-b** And God saw that it was good. | | |
| **Gen 1:22** And God blessed [them], saying, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill [these] the waters in the seas, and let birds multiply on the earth." |  |  |
| **Gen 1:23** And there was evening and there was morning, the fifth day. | | |
| § 1.6  ***DAY SIX*** | | |
| **Gen 1:24-a** And God said, "Let the earth bring forth living creatures according to their kinds--livestock and creeping things and beasts of the earth according to their kinds." |  |  |
| **Gen 1:24-b** And it was so. | | |
|  | **Gen 1:25-a** And God made [this] the beasts of the earth according to their kinds and [these] the livestock according to their kinds, and [these] everything that creeps on the ground according to its kind.  **Psalm 104:30** When you send forth your Spirit, they are created, and you renew the face of the ground. | |
| **Gen 1:25-b** And God saw that it was good. | | |
| **Gen 1:26** Then God said, "Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And let them have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over the livestock and over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth." |  |  |
| **Gen 1:27** So God created [this] man in his own image, in the image of God he created [this] him; male and female he created [them]. | | |
|  | **Gen 2:7** then the LORD God formed the man of dust from the ground and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and the man became a living creature. | |
|  | **Job 38:36** Who has put wisdom in the inward parts or given understanding to the mind? | |
|  | **Gen 2:8-15**  8 And the LORD God planted a garden in Eden, in the east,  and there he put the man whom he had formed.  9 And out of the ground the LORD God made to spring up every tree that is pleasant to the sight and good for food. The tree of life was in the midst of the garden, and the tree of the knowledge of good and evil. 10 A river flowed out of Eden to water the garden, and there it divided and became four rivers. 11 The name of the first is the Pishon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold. 12 And the gold of that land is good; bdellium and onyx stone are there. 13 The name of the second river is the Gihon. It is the one that flowed around the whole land of Cush. 14 And the name of the third river is the Tigris, which flows east of Assyria. And the fourth river is the Euphrates.  15 The LORD God took the man  and put him in the garden of Eden to work it and keep it. | |
| **Gen 2:16-17** 16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, "You may surely eat of every tree of the garden, 17 but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die."  **Gen 3:2-3** [*Sometime After the 7th Day*] 2 the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees in the garden, 3 but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.'" |  |  |
| **Gen 2:18** Then the LORD God said, "It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him a helper fit for him." | **Gen 2:19-25** 19 So out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field and every bird of the heavens and brought them to the man to see what he would call them. And whatever the man called every living creature, that was its name. 20 The man gave names to all livestock and to the birds of the heavens and to every beast of the field. But for Adam there was not found a helper fit for him. 21 So the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon the man, and while he slept took one of his ribs and closed up its place with flesh. 22 And the rib that the LORD God had taken from the man he made into a woman and brought her to the man. 23 Then the man said, "This at last is bone of my bones and flesh of my flesh; she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man." 24 Therefore a man shall leave his father and his mother and hold fast to his wife, and they shall become one flesh. 25 And the man and his wife were both naked and were not ashamed. | |
| **Gen 1:28–30-a** 28 And God blessed [them]. And God said to them, "Be fruitful and multiply and fill [this] the earth and subdue it and have dominion over the fish of the sea and over the birds of the heavens and over every living thing that moves on the earth." 29 And God said, "Behold, I have given you [this] every plant yielding seed that is on the face of all the earth, and [this] every tree with seed in its fruit. You shall have them for food. 30-a And to every beast of the earth and to every bird of the heavens and to everything that creeps on the earth, everything that has the breath of life, I have given [this] every green plant for food." |  |  |
| **Gen 1:30-b** And it was so. | | |
| **Gen 1:31-a** And God saw [this] everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good. | | |
| **Isaiah 44:24** Thus says the LORD, your Redeemer, who formed you from the womb: “I am the LORD, who made all things, who alone stretched out the heavens, who spread out the earth by myself” | | |
| **Gen 1:31-b** And there was evening and there was morning, the sixth day. | | |
|  | **Colossians 1:16**  For by him all things were created, in heaven and on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions or rulers or authorities--all things were created through him and for him. |  |
| § 1.7  ***DAY SEVEN***  ***Genesis 2:1–3*** | | |
| **Gen 2:1** Thus the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them. | | |
| **Gen 2:2** And on the seventh day God finished his work that he had done, and he rested on the seventh day from all his work that he had done. | | |
| **Gen 2:3**  So God blessed [this] the seventh day and made [it] holy, because on it God rested from all his work that he had done in creation. | **Mat 12:8**  “For the Son of Man is lord of the Sabbath.” | **Isa 63:14**  Like livestock that go down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD gave them rest. So you led your people, to make for yourself a glorious name. |
| **Rev 14:13**  And I heard a voice from heaven saying, "Write this: Blessed are the dead who die in the Lord from now on." "Blessed indeed," says the Spirit, "that they may rest from their labors, for their deeds follow them!" | | |
| § 1.8  ***. \* THE ‘DAY’ of CREATION \* .***  ***Genesis 2:4*** | | |
| **Gen 2:4** These are the generations of the heavens and the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens. | | |
| § 1.9  **THE END OF CREATION’S BLESSED PERIOD**  **The Fall, The Curse, The Promise of the Seed of the Woman**  **Genesis 3:1–24** | | |
| § 1.9-1  **The Fall of Satan, The Fall of Angels.** **and the Fall of Man**  § 1.9-1.1  **The Fall of Satan**  **Ezekiel 28:11-19** **and** **Isaiah 14:4,12-15.** [**Note**: *A number of scholars suggest that in these passages the Fall of Satan is used as a metaphor for the Fall of 2 earthly Kings.*]  **11 Moreover, the word of the LORD came to me: 12 "Son of man, raise a lamentation over the king of Tyre, and say to him, Thus says the Lord GOD: "You were the signet of perfection, full of wisdom and perfect in beauty. 13 You were in Eden, the garden of God; every precious stone was your covering, sardius, topaz, and diamond, beryl, onyx, and jasper, sapphire, emerald, and carbuncle; and crafted in gold were your settings and your engravings. On the day that you were created they were prepared. 14 You were an anointed guardian cherub. I placed you; you were on the holy mountain of God; in the midst of the stones of fire you walked. 15 You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created, till unrighteousness was found in you. 16 In the abundance of your trade you were filled with violence in your midst, and you sinned; so I cast you as a profane thing from the mountain of God, and I destroyed you, O guardian cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire. 17 Your heart was proud because of your beauty; you corrupted your wisdom for the sake of your splendor. I cast you to the ground; I exposed you before kings, to feast their eyes on you. 18 By the multitude of your iniquities, in the unrighteousness of your trade you profaned your sanctuaries; so I brought fire out from your midst; it consumed you, and I turned you to ashes on the earth in the sight of all who saw you. 19 All who know you among the peoples are appalled at you; you have come to a dreadful end and shall be no more forever."**  **Isaiah 14:4,12-15** **4 You will take up this taunt against the king of Babylon: “How the oppressor has ceased, the insolent fury ceased!” … 12 "How you are fallen from heaven, O Day Star, son of Dawn! How you are cut down to the ground, you who laid the nations low! 13 You said in your heart, 'I will ascend to heaven; above the stars of God I will set my throne on high; I will sit on the mount of assembly in the far reaches of the north; 14 I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; I will make myself like the Most High.' 15 But you are brought down to Sheol, to the far reaches of the pit.**  **2 Corinthians 11:14** … **even Satan disguises himself as an angel of light.**  § 1.9-1.2  **The Fall of Angels**  **Contrasted to Elect Unfallen Angels**  **2 Peter 2:4** … **God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to chains of gloomy darkness to be kept until the judgment;**  **Jude 1:6** **And the angels who did not stay within their own position of authority, but left their proper dwelling, he has kept in eternal chains under gloomy darkness until the judgment of the great day.**  **Job 4:18** **Even in his servants he puts no trust, and his angels he charges with error.**  **Job 15:15** **Behold, God puts no trust in his holy ones, and the heavens are not pure in his sight.**  **1 Corinthians 6:3** **Do you not know that we are to judge angels?**  **1 Timothy 5:21** **In the presence of God and of Christ Jesus and of the elect angels I charge you to keep these rules without prejudging, doing nothing from partiality.** | | |
| § 1.9-1.3  **The Fall of Man**  **Ecclesiastes 7:29**  See, this alone I found, that God made man upright, but they have sought out many schemes.  Art - T with Dragons 2 - OldBooksOrg - 375-initial-letter-t-with-dragons-no-border-q90-500x500.jpg  **T With Dragons**  FromOldBooks.Org, Public Domain  **Came then the Dragon and his Dragons, and with him**  **Temptation and Toppling, Trepidation and Tribulation**  Genesis 3:1–24  1 Now the serpent was more crafty than any other beast of the field that the LORD God had made. He said to the woman, "Did God actually say, 'You shall not eat of any tree in the garden'?"  2 And the woman said to the serpent, "We may eat of the fruit of the trees in the garden, 3 but God said, 'You shall not eat of the fruit of the tree that is in the midst of the garden, neither shall you touch it, lest you die.'"  4 But the serpent said to the woman, "You will not surely die. 5 For God knows that when you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God, knowing good and evil."  6 So when the woman saw that the tree was good for food, and that it was a delight to the eyes, and that the tree was to be desired to make one wise, she took of its fruit and ate, and she also gave some to her husband who was with her, and he ate.  7 Then the eyes of both were opened, and they knew that they were naked. And they sewed fig leaves together and made themselves loincloths. 8 And they heard the sound of the LORD God walking in the garden in the cool of the day, and the man and his wife hid themselves from the presence of the LORD God among the trees of the garden.  9 But the LORD God called to the man and said to him, "Where are you?"  10 And he said, "I heard the sound of you in the garden, and I was afraid, because I was naked, and I hid myself."  11 He said, "Who told you that you were naked? Have you eaten of the tree of which I commanded you not to eat?"  12 The man said, "The woman whom you gave to be with me, she gave me fruit of the tree, and I ate."  13 Then the LORD God said to the woman, "What is this that you have done?" The woman said, "The serpent deceived me, and I ate."  14 The LORD God said to the serpent, "Because you have done this, cursed are you above all livestock and above all beasts of the field; on your belly you shall go, and dust you shall eat all the days of your life. 15 I will put enmity between you and the woman, and between your offspring and her offspring; he shall bruise your head, and you shall bruise his heel."  16 To the woman he said, "I will surely multiply your pain in childbearing; in pain you shall bring forth children. Your desire shall be for your husband, and he shall rule over you."  17 And to Adam he said, "Because you have listened to the voice of your wife and have eaten of the tree of which I commanded you, 'You shall not eat of it,' cursed is the ground because of you; in pain you shall eat of it all the days of your life; 18 thorns and thistles it shall bring forth for you; and you shall eat the plants of the field. 19 By the sweat of your face you shall eat bread, till you return to the ground, for out of it you were taken; for you are dust, and to dust you shall return."  20 The man called his wife's name Eve, because she was the mother of all living.  21 And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.  22 Then the LORD God said, "Behold, the man has become like one of us in knowing good and evil. Now, lest he reach out his hand and take also of the tree of life and eat, and live forever --" 23 therefore the LORD God sent him out from the garden of Eden to work the ground from which he was taken. 24 He drove out the man, and at the east of the garden of Eden he placed the cherubim and a flaming sword that turned every way to guard the way to the tree of life. | | |
| Sacrifice Sue Gibbons.jpg  **Sacrifice**  Sue Gibbons | | |

|  |
| --- |
| **Section**  **2**  **of Three**    THE INTERMEDIATE PERIOD  Creation of God’s Covenant People and Preparation for Christ, the Messiah (the Anointed) |
| § 2.0  God’s First redemptive Acts:  Covering (Atonement) and Covenant  § 2.1  Covering (Atonement)  **Gen 3:21** And the LORD God made for Adam and for his wife garments of skins and clothed them.  § 2.2  Covenant (Acceptance by God)  Genesis 4:1-5, 8-11, 25-26; Hebrews 11:4  1 Now Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bore Cain, saying, "I have gotten a man with the help of the LORD." 2 And again, she bore his brother Abel. Now Abel was a keeper of sheep, and Cain a worker of the ground.  3 In the course of time Cain brought to the LORD an offering of the fruit of the ground, 4 and Abel also brought of the firstborn of his flock and of their fat portions. And the LORD had regard for Abel and his offering, 5 but for Cain and his offering he had no regard. So Cain was very angry, and his face fell.  8 Cain spoke to Abel his brother. And when they were in the field, Cain rose up against his brother Abel and killed him.  10 And the LORD said, "What have you done? The voice of your brother's blood is crying to me from the ground. 11 And now you are cursed from the ground, which has opened its mouth to receive your brother's blood from your hand. [Proverbs 28:17 **If one is burdened with the blood of another, he will be a fugitive until death; let no one help him**.]  25 And Adam knew his wife again, and she bore a son and called his name Seth, for she said, "God has appointed for me another offspring instead of Abel, for Cain killed him."  26 To Seth also a son was born, and he called his name Enosh. At that time people began to call upon the name of the LORD.  Hebrews 11:4: By faith Abel offered to God a more acceptable sacrifice than Cain, through which he was commended as righteous, God commending him by accepting his gifts. And through his faith, though he died, he still speaks. |
| § 2.2 - 1.0  **God’s Creation of a New, Spiritual People: From Adam to the Glorified Saints**  **The Covenant Line from Adam to Noah and His Son Shem**  Genesis 5:1-3,6,9,12,15,18,21,25,29,32  **1 This is the book of the generations of Adam. When God created man, he made him in the likeness of God. 2 Male and female he created them, and he blessed them and named them Man when they were created. 3 When Adam had lived 130 years, he fathered a son in his own likeness, after his image, and named him Seth. … 6 he fathered Enosh. … 9 he fathered Kenan. 12 he fathered Mahalalel. … 15 he fathered Jared. 18 he fathered Enoch. 21 he fathered Methuselah.**  \*\*\* **24 Enoch walked with God, and he was not, for God took him.** \*\*\*  **25 Methuselah … fathered Lamech. … he fathered a son 29 and called his name Noah, saying, "Out of the ground that the LORD has cursed this one shall bring us relief from our work and from the painful toil of our hands." 32 Noah fathered Shem, Ham, and Japheth.**  § 2.2 - 2.0  **The Covenant With Noah and Shem**  § 2.2 - 2.1  **The Covenant With Noah**  Gen 6:5-8, Hebrews 11:7; 1 Peter 3:20; 2 Peter 2:5, Gen 8:20-22  **Gen 6:5-8** 5 **The LORD saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that every intention of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually. 6 And the LORD was sorry that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him to his heart. 7 So the LORD said, "I will blot out man whom I have created from the face of the land, man and animals and creeping things and birds of the heavens, for I am sorry that I have made them." 8 But Noah found favor in the eyes of the LORD.**  **Heb 11:7** **By faith Noah, being warned by God concerning events as yet unseen, in reverent fear constructed an ark for the saving of his household. By this he condemned the world and became an heir of the righteousness that comes by faith.**  **1 Peter 3:20** … **God's patience waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was being prepared, in which a few, that is, eight persons, were brought safely through water.**  **2 Peter 2:5** **[God] preserved Noah, a herald of righteousness, with seven others, when he brought a flood upon the world of the ungodly.**  **Gen 8:20-22** **20 Then Noah built an altar to the LORD and took some of every clean animal and some of every clean bird and offered burnt offerings on the altar. 21 And when the LORD smelled the pleasing aroma, the LORD said in his heart, "I will never again curse the ground because of man, for the intention of man's heart is evil from his youth. Neither will I ever again strike down every living creature as I have done. 22 While the earth remains, seedtime and harvest, cold and heat, summer and winter, day and night, shall not cease."**  § 2.2 - 2.2  **The Covenant With Shem**  Genesis 9:20-27  **20 Noah began to be a man of the soil, and he planted a vineyard. 21 He drank of the wine and became drunk and lay uncovered in his tent.**  **22 And Ham, the father of Canaan, saw the nakedness of his father and told his two brothers outside. 23 Then Shem and Japheth took a garment, laid it on both their shoulders, and walked backward and covered the nakedness of their father. Their faces were turned backward, and they did not see their father's nakedness.**  **24 When Noah awoke from his wine and knew what his youngest son had done to him, 25 he said, "Cursed be Canaan; a servant of servants shall he be to his brothers." 26 He also said, "Blessed be the LORD, the God of Shem; and let Canaan be his servant. 27 May God enlarge Japheth, and let him dwell in the tents of Shem, and let Canaan be his servant."**  § 2.2 - 3.0  **The Covenant Line from Shem to Abraham**  Genesis 11:10, 12, 14, 16, 18, 20, 22, 24, 26  **10 These are the generations of Shem. … he fathered Arpachshad two years after the flood. 12 … he fathered Shelah. 14 … he fathered Eber. 16 … he fathered Peleg. 18 … he fathered Reu. 20 … he fathered Serug. 22 … he fathered Nahor. 24 … he fathered Terah. 26 … he fathered Abram, Nahor, and Haran.**  § 2.2 - 4.0  **The Covenant With Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob (Israel)**  § 2.2 - 4.1  **Abraham**  **Abraham’s Lineage:**  **Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob**  **Acts 7:2-8 + Hebrews 11:8-12, 17-19**  **Abraham**  **Acts 7:2 And Stephen said: "Brothers and fathers, hear me. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran, Acts 7:3 and said to him, 'Go out from your land and from your kindred and go into the land that I will show you.' Heb 11:8 By faith Abraham obeyed when he was called to go out to a place that he was to receive as an inheritance. And he went out, not knowing where he was going.**  **Acts 7:4 Then he went out from the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran. And after his father died, God removed him from there into this land in which you are now living. Acts 7:5 Yet he gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot's length, but promised to give it to him as a possession and to his offspring after him, though he had no child.**  **Heb 11:11 By faith Sarah herself received power to conceive, even when she was past the age, since she considered him faithful who had promised.**  **Heb 11:9 By faith he went to live in the land of promise, as in a foreign land, living in tents with Isaac and Jacob, heirs with him of the same promise. Heb 11:10 For he was looking forward to the city that has foundations, whose designer and builder is God.**  **Acts 7:6 And God spoke to this effect--that his offspring would be sojourners in a land belonging to others, who would enslave them and afflict them four hundred years.**  **Acts 7:7 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they shall come out and worship me in this place.'**  **Isaac**  **Acts 7:8-a And he [God] gave him [Abraham] the covenant of circumcision. Acts 7:8-b And so Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day.**  **Heb 11:17 By faith Abraham, when he was tested, offered up Isaac, and he who had received the promises was in the act of offering up his only son, Heb 11:18 of whom it was said, "Through Isaac shall your offspring be named." Heb 11:19 He considered that God was able even to raise him from the dead, from which, figuratively speaking, he did receive him back.**  **Jacob**  **Acts 7:8-c and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs. [*In their birth order* ~ By Leah (4 early + 2 later): Reuben, Simeon, Levi, & Judah; By Bilhah: Dan, & Napthali; By Zilpah: Gad, & Asher; Also By Leah: Issachar, Zebulon, (& Dinah, a daughter); By Rachel: Joseph, & Benjamin].**  **Parenthetical: Abraham’s Descendants Through the Centuries**  **Heb 11:12 Therefore from one man [Abraham], and him as good as dead, were born descendants as many as the stars of heaven and as many as the innumerable grains of sand by the seashore.**  **Abraham’s Nephew: Lot**  **2 Peter 2:6-9** **6 … by turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah to ashes he condemned them to extinction, making them an example of what is going to happen to the ungodly; 7 and … he rescued righteous Lot, greatly distressed by the sensual conduct of the wicked 8 (for as that righteous man lived among them day after day, he was tormenting his righteous soul over their lawless deeds that he saw and heard); 9 … the Lord knows how to rescue the godly from trials, and to keep the unrighteous under punishment until the day of judgment.**  § 2.2 - 4.2  **The Twelve Patriarchs**  **Acts 7:9-16**  **9 "And the patriarchs, jealous of Joseph, sold him into Egypt; but God was with him 10 and rescued him out of all his afflictions and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who made him ruler over Egypt and over all his household. 11 Now there came a famine throughout all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers could find no food. 12 But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers on their first visit. 13 And on the second visit Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh. 14 And Joseph sent and summoned Jacob his father and all his kindred, seventy-five persons in all. 15 And Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers, 16 and they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for a sum of silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.0  **The Descendants of the 12 Patriarchs:**  **The Nation of Israel**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.1  **Israel’s Deliverance from Slavery in Egypt, Through Moses: The Exodus**  **Acts 7:17-36; Psalm 78:43-53; Psalm 105:26-43; Ps 106:7-13 Psalm 136:10**  Acts 7:17 **"But as the time of the promise drew near, which God had granted to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt Acts 7:18 until there arose over Egypt another king who did not know Joseph. Acts 7:19 He dealt shrewdly with our race and forced our fathers to expose their infants, so that they would not be kept alive. Acts 7:20 At this time Moses was born; and he was beautiful in God's sight. And he was brought up for three months in his father's house, Acts 7:21 and when he was exposed, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and brought him up as her own son. Acts 7:22 And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and deeds.**  **Acts 7:23 "When he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel. Acts 7:24 And seeing one of them being wronged, he defended the oppressed man and avenged him by striking down the Egyptian. Acts 7:25 He supposed that his brothers would understand that God was giving them salvation by his hand, but they did not understand. Acts 7:26 And on the following day he appeared to them as they were quarreling and tried to reconcile them, saying, 'Men, you are brothers. Why do you wrong each other?' Acts 7:27 But the man who was wronging his neighbor thrust him aside, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us? Acts 7:28 Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?' Acts 7:29 At this retort Moses fled and became an exile in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.**  **Acts 7:30** **"Now when forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush. Acts 7:31 When Moses saw it, he was amazed at the sight, and as he drew near to look, there came the voice of the Lord: Acts 7:32 'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob.' And Moses trembled and did not dare to look. Acts 7:33 Then the Lord said to him, 'Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground. Acts 7:34 I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt.'**  **Acts 7:35 "This Moses, whom they rejected, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge?' --this man God sent as both ruler and redeemer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush. Acts 7:36-a This man [Moses] led them out, performing wonders and signs in Egypt.**  Ps 105:26-27 ~ **26 He sent Moses, his servant, and Aaron, whom he had chosen. 27 They performed his signs among them and miracles in the land of Ham.**  **Ps 78:43** … **he performed his signs in Egypt and his marvels in the fields of Zoan.**  **The 10 Plagues**  **1. The Plague of Blood**  **Exodus 7:19** **And the LORD said to Moses, "Say to Aaron, 'Take your staff and stretch out your hand over the waters of Egypt, over their rivers, their canals, and their ponds, and all their pools of water, so that they may become blood, and there shall be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, even in vessels of wood and in vessels of stone.'"**  **Ps 105:29** **He turned their waters into blood and caused their fish to die.**  **Ps 78:44** **He turned their rivers to blood, so that they could not drink of their streams.**  **2. The Plague of Frogs**  **Ex 8:1-b–4** … **'Thus says the LORD, "Let my people go, that they may serve me. 2 But if you refuse to let them go, behold, I will plague all your country with frogs. 3 The Nile shall swarm with frogs that shall come up into your house and into your bedroom and on your bed and into the houses of your servants and your people, and into your ovens and your kneading bowls. 4 The frogs shall come up on you and on your people and on all your servants.**  **Ps 105:30** **Their land swarmed with frogs, even in the chambers of their kings.**  **Ps 78:45** **He sent among them … frogs, which destroyed them.**  **3. The Plague of Gnats (or Lice)**  **Ex 8:17** **Aaron stretched out his hand with his staff and struck the dust of the earth, and there were gnats on man and beast. All the dust of the earth became gnats in all the land of Egypt.**  **Ps 105:31** **He spoke, and there came swarms of flies, and gnats throughout their country.**  **4. The Plague of Flies**  **Ex 8:24** … **There came great swarms of flies into the house of Pharaoh and into his servants' houses. Throughout all the land of Egypt the land was ruined by the swarms of flies. [But the LORD kept them from the Land of Goshen where the Israelites dwelt. – Ex 8:22-23]**  **Ps 78:45** **He sent among them swarms of flies, which devoured them.**  **Ps 105:31** **He spoke, and there came swarms of flies, and gnats throughout their country.**  **5. The Deadly Plague or Pestilence on the Cattle**  **Ex 9:6** … **All the livestock of the Egyptians died, but not one of the livestock of the people of Israel died.**  **6. The Plague of Boils and Blisters**  **Ex 9:10** **And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh; and Moses sprinkled it toward the heavens; and it became boils with blisters breaking out on man and on cattle. (Darby Translation)**  **7. The Plague of Hail**  **Ex 9:23-26** **23 Then Moses stretched out his staff toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and fire ran down to the earth. And the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt. 24 There was hail and fire flashing continually in the midst of the hail, very heavy hail, such as had never been in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation. 25 The hail struck down everything that was in the field in all the land of Egypt, both man and beast. And the hail struck down every plant of the field and broke every tree of the field. 26 Only in the land of Goshen, where the people of Israel were, was there no hail.**  **Ps 105:32** **He gave them hail for rain, and fiery lightning bolts through their land.**  **Ps 78:47** **He destroyed their vines with hail and their sycamores with frost.**  **Ps 78:48** **He gave over their cattle to the hail and their flocks to thunderbolts**  **Ps 105:33** **He struck down their vines and fig trees, and shattered the trees of their country.**  **8. The Plague of Locusts**  **Ex 10:12-15** **12 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand over the land of Egypt for the locusts, so that they may come upon the land of Egypt and eat every plant in the land, all that the hail has left." 13 So Moses stretched out his staff over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land all that day and all that night. When it was morning, the east wind had brought the locusts. 14 The locusts came up over all the land of Egypt and settled on the whole country of Egypt, such a dense swarm of locusts as had never been before, nor ever will be again. 15 They covered the face of the whole land, so that the land was darkened, and they ate all the plants in the land and all the fruit of the trees that the hail had left. Not a green thing remained, neither tree nor plant of the field, through all the land of Egypt.**  **Ps 105:34-35** **34 He spoke, and the locusts came, young locusts without number, 35 which devoured all the vegetation in their land and ate up the fruit of their ground.**  **Ps 78:46** **He gave their crops to the destroying locust and the fruit of their labor to the locust.**  **9. The Plague of Darkness**  **Ex 10:21-23** **21 Then the LORD said to Moses, "Stretch out your hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, a darkness to be felt." 22 So Moses stretched out his hand toward heaven, and there was pitch darkness in all the land of Egypt three days. 23 They did not see one another, nor did anyone rise from his place for three days, but all the people of Israel had light where they lived.**  **Ps 105:28** **He sent darkness, and made the land dark; they did not rebel against his words.**  **10. The Plague of the Death of the Firstborn**  **Ex 11:4-7** **4 So Moses said, "Thus says the LORD: About midnight I will go out in the midst of Egypt, 5 and every firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sits on his throne, even to the firstborn of the slave girl who is behind the handmill, and all the firstborn of the cattle. 6 There shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there has never been, nor ever will be again. 7 But not a dog shall growl against any of the people of Israel, either man or beast, that you may know that the LORD makes a distinction between Egypt and Israel.**  **Ex 12:29-30** **29 At midnight the LORD struck down all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, from the firstborn of Pharaoh who sat on his throne to the firstborn of the captive who was in the dungeon, and all the firstborn of the livestock. 30 And Pharaoh rose up in the night, he and all his servants and all the Egyptians. And there was a great cry in Egypt, for there was not a house where someone was not dead.**  **Ps 105:36** **He struck down all the firstborn in their land, the firstfruits of all their strength.**  **Ps 78:49** **He let loose on them his burning anger, wrath, indignation, and distress, a company of destroying angels.**  **Ps 78:50** **He made a path for his anger; he did not spare them from death, but gave their lives over to the plague.**  **Ps 78:51** **He struck down every firstborn in Egypt, the firstfruits of their strength in the tents of Ham.**  **Ps 135:8** **He it was who struck down the firstborn of Egypt, both of man and of beast; 9 who in your midst, O Egypt, sent signs and wonders against Pharaoh and all his servants;**  **Ps 136:10** **to him who struck down the firstborn of Egypt, for his steadfast love endures forever**  **Ps 106:7** **Our fathers, when they were in Egypt, did not consider your wondrous works; they did not remember the abundance of your steadfast love, but rebelled by the Sea, at the Red Sea.**  **Israel Escapes Egyptian Slavery**  **The March to the Red Sea**  Acts 7:36-b **This man [Moses] led them out, performing wonders and signs … at the Red Sea**  **Ps 106:8-11** **8 Yet he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make known his mighty power. 9 He rebuked the Red Sea, and it became dry, and he led them through the deep as through a desert. 10 So he saved them from the hand of the foe and redeemed them from the power of the enemy. 11 And the waters covered their adversaries; not one of them was left.**  **Ps 136:11-12** **11 and brought Israel out from among them, for his steadfast love endures forever; 12 with a strong hand and an outstretched arm, for his steadfast love endures forever.**  **The Crossing of the Red Sea**  **2 Samuel 22:16.** **Then the channels of the sea were seen; the foundations of the world were laid bare, at the rebuke of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his nostrils**.  **Ps 136:13-15** 13 **to him who divided the Red Sea in two, for his steadfast love endures forever; 14 and made Israel pass through the midst of it, for his steadfast love endures forever; 15 but overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red Sea, for his steadfast love endures forever.**  **Ps 105:37-38** **37 Then he brought out Israel with silver and gold, and there was none among his tribes who stumbled. 38 Egypt was glad when they departed, for dread of them had fallen upon it.**  **Ps 78:52-53** **52 Then he led out his people like sheep and guided them in the wilderness like a flock. 53 He led them in safety, so that they were not afraid, but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.**  **Ps 106:12** **Then they believed his words; they sang his praise.**  **The March to Mount Sinai**  **Ps 106:13** **But they soon forgot his works [literally, ‘they hastened, they forgot’ or ‘hastily forgot’]; they did not wait for his counsel. (Three days afterwards, at the waters of Marah, Ex 15:24.)**  **Israel Receives God’s Law at Mount Sinai**  **God Gives the Law Through Moses**  **Acts 7:37-38** 37 **This is the Moses who said to the Israelites, 'God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers.' 38 This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the angel who spoke to him at Mount Sinai, and with our fathers. He received living oracles to give to us.**  **The 10 Commandments**  **The Central Expression of the Law**  The Literary Structure of the 10 Commandments:  Inversion (Chiasm)  **Note**: **The 10 Commandments show us our duty to God and to man. They begin and end with heart issues. Thus the heart provides the framework for the 10 Commandments. They are stated in a way that leads the readers/hearers to consider their heart, their words, and their actions; and then they are led back in reverse order to a consideration of their words and once again their heart. (This type of reversal is called “inversion” or “chiasm” and is used often in Scripture). Both Testaments recognize the heart as the central factor in our relationship with God and with man – see De 6:5, Lev 19:18-b, Mark 12:28-31, &c, below.**  **1. No Other God (HEART)**  **2. No Idols (HEART)**  **3. No Blasphemy (WORDS)**  **4. Keep the Sabbath (ACTIONS)**  **5. Honor Father and Mother (ACTIONS)**  **6. No Murder (ACTIONS)**  **7. No Adultery (ACTIONS)**  **8. No Theft (ACTIONS)**  **9. No False Witness (WORDS)**  **10. No Coveting (HEART)**   |  |  | | --- | --- | | **{*1*} Our Relationship With God**  **Deuteronomy 6:5 You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.**  **Ex 20:1 And God spoke all these words, saying,**  **Ex 20:2** **“I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.**  **1**. **Ex 20:3** “**You shall have no other gods before me**  **2**. **Ex 20:4-6** **4 “You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 5 You shall not bow down to them or serve them, for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and the fourth generation of those who hate me, 6 but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.**  **3**. **Ex 20:7** **“You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain.**  **4**. **Ex 20:8-11** **8 “Remember the Sabbath day, to keep it holy.**  **9 Six days you shall labor, and do all your work, 10 but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you** **shall not do any work, you, or your son, or your daughter, your male servant, or your female servant, or your livestock, or the sojourner who is within your gates.**  **11 For in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, the sea, and all that is in them, and rested the seventh day. Therefore the LORD blessed the Sabbath day and made it holy.**  **{*2*} Our Relationship With Others**  **Lev 19:18-b** … **you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the LORD.**  **5**. **Ex 20:12** **“Honor your father and your mother,**  **that your days may be long**  **in the land that the LORD your God is giving you.**  **6**. **Ex 20:13** **“You shall not murder.**  **7**. **Ex 20:14** **“You shall not commit adultery.**  **8**. **Ex 20:15 “You shall not steal.**  **9**. **Ex 20:16** **“You shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.**  **10**. **Ex 20:17** **“You shall not covet your neighbor's house; you shall not covet your neighbor's wife, or his male servant, or his female servant, or his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's."**  **Ex 20:18-22** **18 Now when all the people saw the thunder and the flashes of lightning and the sound of the trumpet and the mountain smoking, the people were afraid and trembled, and they stood far off 19 and said to Moses, "You speak to us, and we will listen; but do not let God speak to us, lest we die." 20 Moses said to the people, "Do not fear, for God has come to test you, that the fear of him may be before you, that you may not sin." 21 The people stood far off, while Moses drew near to the thick darkness where God was. 22 And the LORD said to Moses, "Thus you shall say to the people of Israel: 'You have seen for yourselves that I have talked with you from heaven.**  **Ex 31:18** **And he gave to Moses, when he had finished speaking with him on Mount Sinai, the two tablets of the testimony, tablets of stone, written with the finger of God.**  **Ex 32:15-16,19** **15 Then Moses turned and went down from the mountain with the two tablets of the testimony in his hand, tablets that were written on both sides; on the front and on the back they were written. 16 The tablets were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, engraved on the tablets. … 19 And as soon as he came near the camp and saw the [golden] calf [idol which Aaron made for the people] and the dancing, Moses' anger burned hot, and he threw the tablets out of his hands and broke them at the foot of the mountain.**  **Ex 34:1,28** **1 The LORD said to Moses, "Cut for yourself two tablets of stone like the first,**  **and I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets, which you broke.**  **{Ex 25:16 And you shall put into the ark the testimony that I shall give you.}**  **… 28 So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights. He neither ate bread nor drank water.**  **And he [the LORD] wrote on the tablets**  **the words of the covenant,**  **the Ten Commandments.** | **{*1*} Our Relationship With God**  **Deuteronomy 6:5 You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.**  **De 5:4-5**  **4 The LORD spoke with you face to face at the mountain, out of the midst of the fire, 5 while I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to declare to you the word of the LORD. For you were afraid because of the fire, and you did not go up into the mountain. He said:**  **De 5:6** **“'I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of the house of slavery.**  **1**. **De 5:7** “**'You shall have no other gods before me.**  **2**. **De 5:8-10** **8 "'You shall not make for yourself a carved image, or any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is on the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth. 9 You shall not bow down to them or serve them; for I the LORD your God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children to the third and fourth generation of those who hate me, 10 but showing steadfast love to thousands of those who love me and keep my commandments.**  **3**. **De 5:11** **“'You shall not take the name of the LORD your God in vain, for the LORD will not hold him guiltless who takes his name in vain.**  **4**. **De 5:12-15** **12 “'Observe the Sabbath day, to keep it holy,**  **as the LORD your God commanded you.**  **13 Six days you shall labor and do all your work, 14 but the seventh day is a Sabbath to the LORD your God. On it you shall not do any work, you or your son or your daughter or your male servant or your female servant, or your ox or your donkey or any of your livestock, or the sojourner who is within your gates,**  **that your male servant and your female servant may rest as well as you. 15 You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt, and the LORD your God brought you out from there with a mighty hand and an outstretched arm. Therefore the LORD your God commanded you to keep the Sabbath day.**  **{*2*} Our Relationship With Others**  **Lev 19:18-b** … **you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the LORD.**  **5**. **De 5:16** **"'Honor your father and your mother,**  **as the LORD your God commanded you,**  **that your days may be long,**  **and that it may go well with you**  **in the land that the LORD your God is giving you.**  **6**. **De 5:17** **“'You shall not murder.**  **7**. **De 5:18** **“'And you shall not commit adultery.**  **8**. **De 5:19** **“'And you shall not steal.**  **9**. **De 5:20** **“'And you shall not bear false witness against your neighbor.**  **10**. **De 5:21** **“'And you shall not covet your neighbor's wife. And you shall not desire your neighbor's house, his field, or his male servant, or his female servant, his ox, or his donkey, or anything that is your neighbor's.'**  **De 5:22** **"These words the LORD spoke to all your assembly at the mountain out of the midst of the fire, the cloud, and the thick darkness, with a loud voice; and he added no more.**  **And he wrote them on two tablets of stone and gave them to me.**    **De 10:1-5** **1 "At that time the LORD said to me, 'Cut for yourself two tablets of stone like the first,**  **and come up to me on the mountain and make an ark of wood.**  **2 And I will write on the tablets the words that were on the first tablets that you broke,**  **and you shall put them in the ark.'**  **3 So I made an ark of acacia wood, and cut two tablets of stone like the first, and went up the mountain with the two tablets in my hand.**  **4 And he [the LORD] wrote on the tablets,**  **in the same writing as before,**  **the Ten Commandments**  **that the LORD had spoken to you on the mountain out of the midst of the fire on the day of the assembly. And the LORD gave them to me. 5 Then I turned and came down from the mountain and put the tablets in the ark that I had made. And there they are, as the LORD commanded me."** |   **Ex 34:4-8, 28.** **4 So Moses cut two tablets of stone like the first. And he rose early in the morning and went up on Mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand two tablets of stone. 5 The LORD descended in the cloud and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.**  **6 The LORD passed before him and proclaimed, "The LORD, the LORD, a God merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and abounding in steadfast love and faithfulness, 7 keeping steadfast love for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, but who will by no means clear the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers on the children and the children's children, to the third and the fourth generation." 8 And Moses quickly bowed his head toward the earth and worshiped. … 28 So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights. He neither ate bread nor drank water. And he wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments.**  **Deuteronomy 6:5 You shall love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your might.**  **Deuteronomy 10:12-13 12 And now, Israel, what does the LORD your God require of you, but to fear the LORD your God, to walk in all his ways, to love him, to serve the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul, 13 and to keep the commandments and statutes of the LORD, which I am commanding you today for your good?**  **Mat 22:37-40 37 And he said to him, "You shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind. 38 This is the great and first commandment. 39 And a second is like it: You shall love your neighbor as yourself. 40 On these two commandments depend all the Law and the Prophets."**  **Mark 12:28-31 28 And one of the scribes came up and heard them disputing with one another, and seeing that he answered them well, asked him, "Which commandment is the most important of all?" 29 Jesus answered, "The most important is, 'Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God, the Lord is one. 30 And you shall love the Lord your God with all your heart and with all your soul and with all your mind and with all your strength.' 31 The second is this: 'You shall love your neighbor as yourself.' There is no other commandment greater than these."**  **Lev 19:18-b** … **you shall love your neighbor as yourself: I am the LORD.**  **Sacrificial Laws; Purity / Cleanliness / Holiness Laws; and Community Laws**  **The Sacrificial Laws**  The 5 Types of Offerings   |  |  |  |  |  | | --- | --- | --- | --- | --- | | **Guilt** | **Sin** | **Burnt** | **Grain** | **Peace** | | **Deliberate Sin** | **Ignorant Sin** | **Dedication**  **to God** | **Fellowship**  **with God** | **Thanksgiving**  **to God** | | Leviticus 5:14 - 6:7; 7:1-6; 14:12-18 | Lev 4:1-5:13; 6:24-30; 12:6-8; Num 19:1-10 | Lev 1:3-17; 6:8-13; 7:8 | Lev. 2:1-16; 6:14-18; 7:12-13; Ex. 29:40; Lev. 23:13; Nu 15:7-12 | Lev 3:1-17; 7:11-21; 7:28–34; 9:18-21; 22:17-30; Num 15:7-12; Ps 107 |   Their Significance  **Offerings were bloody or bloodless and were either required (sin, guilt) or voluntary (burnt, grain, peace). Sin & Guilt Offerings removed sin, making dedication, consecration, peace, praise, and thanks possible through the burnt, grain, and peace offerings.**  **“The classification of animal sacrifices represents an ascending scale, beginning, as it were, with the worst point, religiously considered, in the state of the offerer, and ending with the acme of his religious blessedness.”** **(Geerhardus Vos, Biblical Theology, 1948, p. 188).**  **The Purity / Cleanliness / Holiness Laws**  **Leviticus makes it plain that holiness or purity was the central requirement for Israel. It touched every aspect of their life. A modern commentator says this: “Douglas [i.e., Anthropologist Mary Douglas] has cogently argued that the purity of Leviticus is broadly based. Rather than being solely centered on the sanctuary, the whole of Israel's life is organized in terms of purity rules. This means that the tabernacle's purity is matched by that of the priesthood, but also by that of the field, household, and physical body. All of these fit together into a system of purity identified with Yahweh's holiness/purity: ‘And you shall be holy to me, because I, Yahweh, am holy; and I have separated you from the peoples to belong to me’ (Lev 20:26).”** (Hanson, K. C. *Blood and Purity in Leviticus and Revelation*. Eugene, Oregon: Wipf and Stock Publishers. Published in *Listening: Journal of Religion and Culture* 28 (1993) 215-30. <http://www.kchanson.com/> ). **Geerhardus Vos puts it this way: “in reality the Israelite exists for nothing else but the continual service of God.”** (Geerhardus Vos, *Biblical Theology: Old and New Testaments*. Grand Rapids: Eerdmans, 1948. p. 191).  **The Purity or Holiness Laws required both outward (physical) and inward (moral) conformity to the LORD’s standards.**  **Job 4:17** **'Can mortal man be in the right before God? Can a man be pure before his Maker?**  **Pro 20:9** **Who can say, "I have made my heart pure; I am clean from my sin"?**  **Mat 5:8** **Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God.**  **Lev 10:10** **You are to distinguish between the holy and the common, and between the unclean and the clean.**  **Lev 19:2** **Speak to all the congregation of the people of Israel and say to them, You shall be holy, for I the LORD your God am holy.**  **Ex 19:3-6** **3 while Moses went up to God. The LORD called to him out of the mountain, saying, "Thus you shall say to the house of Jacob, and tell the people of Israel: 4 You yourselves have seen what I did to the Egyptians, and how I bore you on eagles' wings and brought you to myself. 5 Now therefore, if you will indeed obey my voice and keep my covenant, you shall be my treasured possession among all peoples, for all the earth is mine; 6 and you shall be to me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation. These are the words that you shall speak to the people of Israel."**  **Lev 5:2-3,5-7** **2 Or if anyone touches an unclean thing, whether a carcass of an unclean wild animal or a carcass of unclean livestock or a carcass of unclean swarming things, and it is hidden from him and he has become unclean, and he realizes his guilt; 3 or if he touches human uncleanness, of whatever sort the uncleanness may be with which one becomes unclean, and it is hidden from him, when he comes to know it, and realizes his guilt; … 5 when he realizes his guilt … 6 he shall bring to the LORD as his compensation for the sin that he has committed, a female from the flock, a lamb or a goat, for a sin offering. And the priest shall make atonement for him for his sin. 7 "But if he cannot afford a lamb, then he shall bring to the LORD as his compensation for the sin that he has committed two turtledoves or two pigeons, one for a sin offering and the other for a burnt offering.**  **Lev 7:20** **But the person who eats of the flesh of the sacrifice of the LORD's peace offerings while an uncleanness is on him, that person shall be cut off from his people.**  **Lev 13:45-46** **45 "The leprous person who has the disease shall wear torn clothes and let the hair of his head hang loose, and he shall cover his upper lip and cry out, 'Unclean, unclean.' 46 He shall remain unclean as long as he has the disease. He is unclean. He shall live alone. His dwelling shall be outside the camp.**  **Mat 8:2-3** **2 And behold, a leper came to him and knelt before him, saying, "Lord, if you will, you can make me clean." 3 And Jesus stretched out his hand and touched him, saying, "I will; be clean." And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.**  **Leviticus 19:1-2,ff** **1 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 2 "Speak to all the congregation of the people of Israel and say to them, You shall be holy, for I the LORD your God am holy. … 3 revere his mother and his father … keep my Sabbaths 4 Do not turn to idols … 11 "You shall not steal … 17 "You shall not hate your brother in your heart … 18 You shall not take vengeance or bear a grudge … 26 "You shall not eat any flesh with the blood in it. … 28 You shall not make any cuts on your body for the dead or tattoo yourselves … 37 And you shall observe all my statutes and all my rules, and do them: I am the LORD."**  **Leviticus 20:7-8,ff** **7 Consecrate yourselves, therefore, and be holy, for I am the LORD your God. 8 Keep my statutes and do them; I am the LORD who sanctifies you. … 23 And you shall not walk in the customs of the nation that I am driving out before you … 25 You shall therefore separate the clean beast from the unclean, and the unclean bird from the clean. You shall not make yourselves detestable by beast or by bird or by anything with which the ground crawls, which I have set apart for you to hold unclean.**  **Numbers 8:5-8** **5 And the LORD spoke to Moses, saying, 6 "Take the Levites from among the people of Israel and cleanse them. 7 Thus you shall do to them to cleanse them: sprinkle the water of purification upon them, and let them go with a razor over all their body, and wash their clothes and cleanse themselves. 8 Then let them take a bull from the herd [for a burnt offering] and its grain offering of fine flour mixed with oil, and you shall take another bull from the herd for a sin offering.**  **Num 19:9** **And a man who is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer and deposit them outside the camp in a clean place. And they shall be kept for the water for impurity for the congregation of the people of Israel; it is a sin offering.**  **Num 31:20** **You shall purify every garment, every article of skin, all work of goats' hair, and every article of wood.**  **Num 31:23** **Everything that can stand the fire, you shall pass through the fire, and it shall be clean. Nevertheless, it shall also be purified with the water for impurity. And whatever cannot stand the fire, you shall pass through the water.**  **De 13:1-5** **1 "If a prophet or a dreamer of dreams arises among you and gives you a sign or a wonder, 2 and the sign or wonder that he tells you comes to pass, and if he says, 'Let us go after other gods,' which you have not known, 'and let us serve them,' 3 you shall not listen to the words of that prophet or that dreamer of dreams. For the LORD your God is testing you, to know whether you love the LORD your God with all your heart and with all your soul. 4 You shall walk after the LORD your God and fear him and keep his commandments and obey his voice, and you shall serve him and hold fast to him. 5 But that prophet or that dreamer of dreams shall be put to death, because he has taught rebellion against the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt and redeemed you out of the house of slavery, to make you leave the way in which the LORD your God commanded you to walk. So you shall purge the evil from your midst.**  **Joshua 6:19** **But all silver and gold, and every vessel of bronze and iron, are holy to the LORD; they shall go into the treasury of the LORD.**  **Ezra 9:2** **For they have taken some of their daughters to be wives for themselves and for their sons, so that the holy race has mixed itself with the peoples of the lands. And in this faithlessness the hand of the officials and chief men has been foremost.**  **Ps 15:1-5** **1 A Psalm of David. O LORD, who shall sojourn in your tent? Who shall dwell on your holy hill? 2 He who walks blamelessly and does what is right and speaks truth in his heart; 3 who does not slander with his tongue and does no evil to his neighbor, nor takes up a reproach against his friend; 4 in whose eyes a vile person is despised, but who honors those who fear the LORD; who swears to his own hurt and does not change; 5 who does not put out his money at interest and does not take a bribe against the innocent. He who does these things shall never be moved.**  **Ps 24:3-4** **3 Who shall ascend the hill of the LORD? And who shall stand in his holy place? 4 He who has clean hands and a pure heart, who does not lift up his soul to what is false and does not swear deceitfully.**  **Ps 51:2** **Wash me thoroughly from my iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin!**  **Ps 51:10** **Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew a right spirit within me.**  **Isa 6:3** **And one called to another and said: "Holy, holy, holy is the LORD of hosts; the whole earth is full of his glory!"**  **Rev 4:8** **And the four living creatures, each of them with six wings, are full of eyes all around and within, and day and night they never cease to say, "Holy, holy, holy, is the Lord God Almighty, who was and is and is to come!"**  **Mat 10:1** **And he called to him his twelve disciples and gave them authority over unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal every disease and every affliction.**  **Mark 7:18-19** **18 And he said to them, "Then are you also without understanding? Do you not see that whatever goes into a person from outside cannot defile him, 19 since it enters not his heart but his stomach, and is expelled?" (Thus he declared all foods clean.)**  **Rom 12:1** **I appeal to you therefore, brothers, by the mercies of God, to present your bodies as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God, which is your spiritual worship.**  **1 Co 3:17** **If anyone destroys God's temple, God will destroy him. For God's temple is holy, and you are that temple.**  **Eph 1:4** **even as he chose us in him before the foundation of the world, that we should be holy and blameless before him.**  **Eph 5:25-27** … **25 Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her, 26 that he might sanctify her, having cleansed her by the washing of water with the word, 27 so that he might present the church to himself in splendor, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, that she might be holy and without blemish.**  **Titus 1:15** **To the pure, all things are pure, but to the defiled and unbelieving, nothing is pure; but both their minds and their consciences are defiled.**  **Heb 9:14** **how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God.**  **Heb 9:22** **Indeed, under the law almost everything is purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins.**  **Heb 9:23** **Thus it was necessary for the copies of the heavenly things to be purified with these rites, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.**  **Heb 10:1-4** **1 For since the law has but a shadow of the good things to come instead of the true form of these realities, it can never, by the same sacrifices that are continually offered every year, make perfect those who draw near. 2 Otherwise, would they not have ceased to be offered, since the worshipers, having once been cleansed, would no longer have any consciousness of sin? 3 But in these sacrifices there is a reminder of sin every year. 4 For it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins. … 19 Therefore, brothers, since we have confidence to enter the holy places by the blood of Jesus, … 22 let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, with our hearts sprinkled clean from an evil conscience and our bodies washed with pure water.**  **1 Jn 1:7** **But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin.**  **Jas 4:8** **Draw near to God, and he will draw near to you. Cleanse your hands, you sinners, and purify your hearts, you double-minded.**  **1 Pe 1:14-16** **14 As obedient children, do not be conformed to the passions of your former ignorance, 15 but as he who called you is holy, you also be holy in all your conduct, 16 since it is written, “You shall be holy, for I am holy.”**  **1 Pe 1:22** **Having purified your souls by your obedience to the truth for a sincere brotherly love, love one another earnestly from a pure heart,**  **1 Jn 3:2-3** **2 Beloved, we are God's children now, and what we will be has not yet appeared; but we know that when he appears we shall be like him, because we shall see him as he is. 3 And everyone who thus hopes in him purifies himself as he is pure.**  **Rev 22:11** **Let the evildoer still do evil, and the filthy still be filthy, and the righteous still do right, and the holy still be holy.**  **Rev 21:1-2,27** **1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. … 27 But nothing unclean will ever enter it, nor anyone who does what is detestable or false, but only those who are written in the Lamb's book of life.**  **The Community Laws**  **Love**  **Lev 19:17** **You shall not hate your brother in your heart, but you shall reason frankly with your neighbor, lest you incur sin because of him.**  **Pro 17:17** **A friend loves at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.**  **Ps 133:1** **A Song of Ascents. Of David. Behold, how good and pleasant it is when brothers dwell in unity!**  **Equality**  **Lev 19:34** **You shall treat the stranger who sojourns with you as the native among you, and you shall love him as yourself, for you were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.**  **Num 15:15-16** **15 For the assembly, there shall be one statute for you and for the stranger who sojourns with you, a statute forever throughout your generations. You and the sojourner shall be alike before the LORD. 16 One law and one rule shall be for you and for the stranger who sojourns with you.**  **De 17:18-20** **18 "And when he [the King] sits on the throne of his kingdom, he shall write for himself in a book a copy of this law, approved by the Levitical priests. 19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read in it all the days of his life, that he may learn to fear the LORD his God by keeping all the words of this law and these statutes, and doing them, 20 that his heart may not be lifted up above his brothers, and that he may not turn aside from the commandment, either to the right hand or to the left, so that he may continue long in his kingdom, he and his children, in Israel.**  **De 24:14** **You shall not oppress a hired servant who is poor and needy, whether he is one of your brothers or one of the sojourners who are in your land within your towns.**  **De 24:15** **You shall give him his wages on the same day, before the sun sets (for he is poor and counts on it), lest he cry against you to the LORD, and you be guilty of sin.**  **Generosity**  **Lev 25:25** **If your brother becomes poor and sells part of his property, then his nearest redeemer shall come and redeem what his brother has sold.**  **Lev 25:35-36** **35 "If your brother becomes poor and cannot maintain himself with you, you shall support him as though he were a stranger and a sojourner, and he shall live with you. 36 Take no interest from him or profit, but fear your God, that your brother may live beside you.**  **Lev 25:38-43,55** **38 I am the LORD your God, who brought you out of the land of Egypt to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God. 39 "If your brother becomes poor beside you and sells himself to you, you shall not make him serve as a slave: 40 he shall be with you as a hired servant and as a sojourner. He shall serve with you until the year of the jubilee. 41 Then he shall go out from you, he and his children with him, and go back to his own clan and return to the possession of his fathers. 42 For they are my servants, whom I brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves. 43 You shall not rule over him ruthlessly but shall fear your God. … 55 For it is to me that the people of Israel are servants. They are my servants whom I brought out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.**  **De 23:19** **You shall not charge interest on loans to your brother, interest on money, interest on food, interest on anything that is lent for interest.**  **De 24:6** **No one shall take a mill or an upper millstone in pledge, for that would be taking a life in pledge.**  **De 24:10-13** **10 When you make your neighbor a loan of any sort, you shall not go into his house to collect his pledge. 11 You shall stand outside, and the man to whom you make the loan shall bring the pledge out to you. 12 And if he is a poor man, you shall not sleep in his pledge. 13 You shall restore to him the pledge as the sun sets, that he may sleep in his cloak and bless you. And it shall be righteousness for you before the LORD your God.**  **De 24:18-22** **18 but you shall remember that you were a slave in Egypt and the LORD your God redeemed you from there; therefore I command you to do this. 19 When you reap your harvest in your field and forget a sheaf in the field, you shall not go back to get it. It shall be for the sojourner, the fatherless, and the widow, that the LORD your God may bless you in all the work of your hands. 20 When you beat your olive trees, you shall not go over them again. It shall be for the sojourner, the fatherless, and the widow. 21 When you gather the grapes of your vineyard, you shall not strip it afterward. It shall be for the sojourner, the fatherless, and the widow. 22 You shall remember that you were a slave in the land of Egypt; therefore I command you to do this.**  **Doctrinal Unity**  **De 18:15,18-19** **15 The LORD your God will raise up for you a prophet like me from among you, from your brothers -- it is to him you shall listen -- … 18 I will raise up for them a prophet like you from among their brothers. And I will put my words in his mouth, and he shall speak to them all that I command him. 19 And whoever will not listen to my words that he shall speak in my name, I myself will require it of him.**  **Honesty**  **De 19:18-21** **18 The judges shall inquire diligently, and if the witness is a false witness and has accused his brother falsely, 19 then you shall do to him as he had meant to do to his brother. So you shall purge the evil from your midst. 20 And the rest shall hear and fear, and shall never again commit any such evil among you. 21 Your eye shall not pity. It shall be life for life, eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot.**  **De 25:13** **You shall not have in your bag two kinds of weights, a large and a small.**  **De 27:17** **Cursed be anyone who moves his neighbor's landmark. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'**  **De 27:18** **Cursed be anyone who misleads a blind man on the road. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'**  **Caring for Others**  **De 22:1** **You shall not see your brother's ox or his sheep going astray and ignore them. You shall take them back to your brother.**  **De 22:8** **When you build a new house, you shall make a parapet for your roof, that you may not bring the guilt of blood upon your house, if anyone should fall from it.**  **Justice**  **De 24:7** **If a man is found stealing one of his brothers, of the people of Israel, and if he treats him as a slave or sells him, then that thief shall die. So you shall purge the evil from your midst**.  **De 24:16** **Fathers shall not be put to death because of their children, nor shall children be put to death because of their fathers. Each one shall be put to death for his own sin**.  **De 24:17** **You shall not pervert the justice due to the sojourner or to the fatherless, or take a widow's garment in pledge.**  **De 27:19** **Cursed be anyone who perverts the justice due to the sojourner, the fatherless, and the widow.' And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'**  **De 27:25** **Cursed be anyone who takes a bribe to shed innocent blood. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'**  **Ps 1:5-6** **5 Therefore the wicked will not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in the congregation of the righteous; 6 for the LORD knows the way of the righteous, but the way of the wicked will perish.**  **Ps 26:4-6** **4 I do not sit with men of falsehood, nor do I consort with hypocrites. 5 I hate the assembly of evildoers, and I will not sit with the wicked. 6 I wash my hands in innocence and go around your altar, O LORD.**  **Pro 6:16,19** **16 There are six things that the LORD hates, seven that are an abomination to him: … 19 a false witness who breathes out lies, and one who sows discord among brothers.**  **Respect**  **De 25:1-3** **1 "If there is a dispute between men and they come into court and the judges decide between them, acquitting the innocent and condemning the guilty, 2 then if the guilty man deserves to be beaten, the judge shall cause him to lie down and be beaten in his presence with a number of stripes in proportion to his offense. 3 Forty stripes may be given him, but not more, lest, if one should go on to beat him with more stripes than these, your brother be degraded in your sight.**  **De 27:16** **Cursed be anyone who dishonors his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, 'Amen.'**  **Fairness**  **De 25:4** **You shall not muzzle an ox when it is treading out the grain.**  **1 Co 9:9-10** **9 For it is written in the Law of Moses, "You shall not muzzle an ox when it treads out the grain." Is it for oxen that God is concerned? 10 Does he not speak entirely for our sake? It was written for our sake, because the plowman should plow in hope and the thresher thresh in hope of sharing in the crop.**  **The Tabernacle Laws**  Some Key References: Ex 25–27; Ex 33; Ex 35–40; Num 7:89; Num 9–10  **Act 7:44-45** 44 **Our fathers had the tent of witness in the wilderness, just as he who spoke to Moses directed him to make it, according to the pattern that he had seen. 45 Our fathers in turn brought it in with Joshua when they dispossessed the nations that God drove out before our fathers. So it was until the days of David.**  **The Purpose of the Tabernacle**  ***Fellowship***: **Ex 25:8-9.** **8 And let them make me a sanctuary, that I may dwell in their midst. 9 Exactly as I show you concerning the pattern of the tabernacle, and of all its furniture, so you shall make it.**  ***Leadership***: **Ex 40:34-38.** **34 Then the cloud covered the tent of meeting, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. 35 And Moses was not able to enter the tent of meeting because the cloud settled on it, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle. 36 Throughout all their journeys, whenever the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the people of Israel would set out. 37 But if the cloud was not taken up, then they did not set out till the day that it was taken up. 38 For the cloud of the LORD was on the tabernacle by day, and fire was in it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel throughout all their journeys.**  **Num 9:15-23.** **15 On the day that the tabernacle was set up, the cloud covered the tabernacle, the tent of the testimony. And at evening it was over the tabernacle like the appearance of fire until morning. 16 So it was always: the cloud covered it by day and the appearance of fire by night. 17 And whenever the cloud lifted from over the tent, after that the people of Israel set out, and in the place where the cloud settled down, there the people of Israel camped. 18 At the command of the LORD the people of Israel set out, and at the command of the LORD they camped. As long as the cloud rested over the tabernacle, they remained in camp. 19 Even when the cloud continued over the tabernacle many days, the people of Israel kept the charge of the LORD and did not set out. 20 Sometimes the cloud was a few days over the tabernacle, and according to the command of the LORD they remained in camp; then according to the command of the LORD they set out. 21 And sometimes the cloud remained from evening until morning. And when the cloud lifted in the morning, they set out, or if it continued for a day and a night, when the cloud lifted they set out. 22 Whether it was two days, or a month, or a longer time, that the cloud continued over the tabernacle, abiding there, the people of Israel remained in camp and did not set out, but when it lifted they set out. 23 At the command of the LORD they camped, and at the command of the LORD they set out. They kept the charge of the LORD, at the command of the LORD by Moses.**  **Num 10:34-36.** **34 And the cloud of the LORD was over them by day, whenever they set out from the camp. 35 And whenever the ark set out, Moses said, "Arise, O LORD, and let your enemies be scattered, and let those who hate you flee before you." 36 And when it rested, he said, "Return, O LORD, to the ten thousand thousands of Israel."**  ***Revelation***: **Ex 25:22.** **There I will meet with you, and from above the mercy seat, from between the two cherubim that are on the ark of the testimony, I will speak with you about all that I will give you in commandment for the people of Israel.**  **Num 7:89.** **And when Moses went into the tent of meeting to speak with the LORD, he heard the voice speaking to him from above the mercy seat that was on the ark of the testimony, from between the two cherubim; and it spoke to him.**  ***A Place to Seek the LORD***: **Ex 33:7-11.** **7 Now Moses used to take the tent and pitch it outside the camp, far off from the camp, and he called it the tent of meeting. And everyone who sought the LORD would go out to the tent of meeting, which was outside the camp. 8 Whenever Moses went out to the tent, all the people would rise up, and each would stand at his tent door, and watch Moses until he had gone into the tent. 9 When Moses entered the tent, the pillar of cloud would descend and stand at the entrance of the tent, and the LORD would speak with Moses. 10 And when all the people saw the pillar of cloud standing at the entrance of the tent, all the people would rise up and worship, each at his tent door. 11 Thus the LORD used to speak to Moses face to face, as a man speaks to his friend. When Moses turned again into the camp, his assistant Joshua the son of Nun, a young man, would not depart from the tent.**  ***The Only Place to be Cleansed from Sin and Guilt***: **Lev 17:8-9.** **8 "And you shall say to them, Any one of the house of Israel, or of the strangers who sojourn among them, who offers a burnt offering or sacrifice 9 and does not bring it to the entrance of the tent of meeting to offer it to the LORD, that man shall be cut off from his people.**  **Heb 8:7-12.** **7 For if that first covenant had been faultless, there would have been no occasion to look for a second. 8 For he finds fault with them when he says: "Behold, the days are coming, declares the Lord, when I will establish a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah, 9 not like the covenant that I made with their fathers on the day when I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt. For they did not continue in my covenant, and so I showed no concern for them, declares the Lord. 10 For this is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, declares the Lord: I will put my laws into their minds, and write them on their hearts, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people. 11 And they shall not teach, each one his neighbor and each one his brother, saying, 'Know the Lord,' for they shall all know me, from the least of them to the greatest. 12 For I will be merciful toward their iniquities, and I will remember their sins no more."**  **Heb 9:1-28.** **1 Now even the first covenant had regulations for worship and an earthly place of holiness. 2 For a tent was prepared, the first section, in which were the lampstand and the table and the bread of the Presence. It is called the Holy Place. 3 Behind the second curtain was a second section called the Most Holy Place, 4 having the golden altar of incense and the ark of the covenant covered on all sides with gold, in which was a golden urn holding the manna, and Aaron's staff that budded, and the tablets of the covenant. 5 Above it were the cherubim of glory overshadowing the mercy seat. Of these things we cannot now speak in detail.**  **Heb 9:6. These preparations having thus been made, the priests go regularly into the first section, performing their ritual duties, 7 but into the second only the high priest goes, and he but once a year, and not without taking blood, which he offers for himself and for the unintentional sins of the people. 8 By this the Holy Spirit indicates that the way into the holy places is not yet opened as long as the first section is still standing 9 (which is symbolic for the present age). According to this arrangement, gifts and sacrifices are offered that cannot perfect the conscience of the worshiper, 10 but deal only with food and drink and various washings, regulations for the body imposed until the time of reformation. 11 But when Christ appeared as a high priest of the good things that have come, then through the greater and more perfect tent (not made with hands, that is, not of this creation) 12 he entered once for all into the holy places, not by means of the blood of goats and calves but by means of his own blood, thus securing an eternal redemption. 13 For if the sprinkling of defiled persons with the blood of goats and bulls and with the ashes of a heifer sanctifies for the purification of the flesh, 14 how much more will the blood of Christ, who through the eternal Spirit offered himself without blemish to God, purify our conscience from dead works to serve the living God. 15 Therefore he is the mediator of a new covenant, so that those who are called may receive the promised eternal inheritance, since a death has occurred that redeems them from the transgressions committed under the first covenant. 16 For where a will is involved, the death of the one who made it must be established. 17 For a will takes effect only at death, since it is not in force as long as the one who made it is alive. 18 Therefore not even the first covenant was inaugurated without blood. 19 For when every commandment of the law had been declared by Moses to all the people, he took the blood of calves and goats, with water and scarlet wool and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book itself and all the people, 20 saying, "This is the blood of the covenant that God commanded for you." 21 And in the same way he sprinkled with the blood both the tent and all the vessels used in worship. 22 Indeed, under the law almost everything is purified with blood, and without the shedding of blood there is no forgiveness of sins. 23 Thus it was necessary for the copies of the heavenly things to be purified with these rites, but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these. 24 For Christ has entered, not into holy places made with hands, which are copies of the true things, but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God on our behalf. 25 Nor was it to offer himself repeatedly, as the high priest enters the holy places every year with blood not his own, 26 for then he would have had to suffer repeatedly since the foundation of the world. But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. 27 And just as it is appointed for man to die once, and after that comes judgment, 28 so Christ, having been offered once to bear the sins of many, will appear a second time, not to deal with sin but to save those who are eagerly waiting for him.**  **The Dimensions of the Tabernacle**  30 cubits long, 10 cubits wide, 10 cubits high  (a cubit is about 18 inches)  Diagram from Condensed Biblical Cyclopedia  by Ashley S. Johnson (1896)  e-Sword  W E S T  o---o---o---o---o---o---o---o---o---o  | |  o o  | |  | | HOLY OF HOLIES| |  o | | o  | | +-----+ | |  o | | ARK | | o  o | +-----+ | o  o | | o  | | -Second Vail- | |  | | | |  | | Altar of | |  | | | Incense | | |  o | | o  | | +--+ | Table |  o Candle- | O | | | of o  S | stick | | | | Show- | N  O o | +--+ | bread o O  U | | | | R  T o | HOLY PLACE | o T  H | | First Vail | | H  o o---o---o---o---o o  | |  o o  | |  o Brazen Laver o  | o |  o o o o  | o |  o o  | Brazen Altar |  | | | |  | Entrance |  o---o---o---o---o---o---o---o---o---o  E A S T  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.2  **Israel Wander’s 40 Years in the Wilderness for Three Kinds of Sin**  **1. They Refused to Believe and Obey**  Acts 7:39 **Our fathers refused to obey him [Moses], but thrust him aside, and in their hearts they turned to Egypt.**  Ps 78:15 **He split rocks in the wilderness and gave them drink abundantly as from the deep.**  Ps 78:16 **He made streams come out of the rock and caused waters to flow down like rivers.**  Ps 78:17 **Yet they sinned still more against him, rebelling against the Most High in the desert.**  Ps 78:18 **They tested God in their heart by demanding the food they craved.**  Ps 78:19 **They spoke against God, saying, "Can God spread a table in the wilderness?**  Ps 78:20 **He struck the rock so that water gushed out and streams overflowed. Can he also give bread or provide meat for his people?**  Ps 78:21 **Therefore, when the LORD heard, he was full of wrath; a fire was kindled against Jacob; his anger rose against Israel,**  Ps 78:22 **because they did not believe in God and did not trust his saving power.**  Ps 78:23 **Yet he commanded the skies above and opened the doors of heaven,**  Ps 78:24 **and he rained down on them manna to eat and gave them the grain of heaven.**  Ps 78:25 **Man ate of the bread of the angels; he sent them food in abundance**.  Ps 78:26 **He caused the east wind to blow in the heavens, and by his power he led out the south wind;**  Ps 78:27 **he rained meat on them like dust, winged birds like the sand of the seas;**  Ps 78:28 **he let them fall in the midst of their camp, all around their dwellings.**  Ps 78:29 **And they ate and were well filled, for he gave them what they craved.**  Ps 78:30 **But before they had satisfied their craving, while the food was still in their mouths,**  Ps 78:31 **the anger of God rose against them, and he killed the strongest of them and laid low the young men of Israel.**  Ps 78:32 **In spite of all this, they still sinned; despite his wonders, they did not believe.**  Ps 78:33 **So he made their days vanish like a breath, and their years in terror.**  Ps 78:34 **When he killed them, they sought him; they repented and sought God earnestly.**  Ps 78:35 **They remembered that God was their rock, the Most High God their redeemer.**  Ps 78:36 **But they flattered him with their mouths; they lied to him with their tongues.**  Ps 78:37 **Their heart was not steadfast toward him; they were not faithful to his covenant.**  Ps 78:38 **Yet he, being compassionate, atoned for their iniquity and did not destroy them; he restrained his anger often and did not stir up all his wrath.**  Ps 78:39 **He remembered that they were but flesh, a wind that passes and comes not again.**  Ps 78:40 **How often they rebelled against him in the wilderness and grieved him in the desert!**  Ps 78:41 **They tested God again and again and provoked the Holy One of Israel.**  Ps 78:42 **They did not remember his power or the day when he redeemed them from the foe**,  Ps 106:14 **But they had a wanton craving in the wilderness, and put God to the test in the desert;**  Ps 106:15 **he gave them what they asked, but sent a wasting disease among them.**  Ps 106:16 **When men in the camp were jealous of Moses and Aaron, the holy one of the LORD,**  Ps 106:17 **the earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.**  Ps 106:18 **Fire also broke out in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.**  Ps 106:19 **They made a calf in Horeb and worshiped a metal image.**  Ps 106:20 **They exchanged the glory of God for the image of an ox that eats grass.**  Ps 106:21 **They forgot God, their Savior, who had done great things in Egypt,**  Ps 106:22 **wondrous works in the land of Ham, and awesome deeds by the Red Sea.**  Ps 106:23 **Therefore he said he would destroy them-- had not Moses, his chosen one, stood in the breach before him, to turn away his wrath from destroying them.**  Ps 106:24 **Then they despised the pleasant land, having no faith in his promise.**  Ps 106:25 **They murmured in their tents, and did not obey the voice of the LORD.**  106:26 **Therefore he raised his hand and swore to them that he would make them fall in the wilderness,**  Ps 106:27 **and would make their offspring fall among the nations, scattering them among the lands.**  Ps 106:28 **Then they yoked themselves to the Baal of Peor, and ate sacrifices offered to the dead;**  Ps 106:29 **they provoked the LORD to anger with their deeds, and a plague broke out among them.**  Ps 106:30 **Then Phinehas stood up and intervened, and the plague was stayed.**  Ps 106:31 **And that was counted to him as righteousness from generation to generation forever.**  Ps 106:32 **They angered him at the waters of Meribah, and it went ill with Moses on their account,**  Ps 106:33 **for they made his spirit bitter, and he spoke rashly with his lips.**  **2. They Turned to Idolatry**  Acts 7:40 **[Israel said] to Aaron, 'Make for us gods who will go before us. As for this Moses who led us out from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'**  Acts 7:41 **And they made a calf in those days, and offered a sacrifice to the idol and were rejoicing in the works of their hands.**  Acts 7:42 **But God turned away and gave them over to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets: "'Did you bring to me slain beasts and sacrifices, during the forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?**  Acts 7:43 **You took up the tent of Moloch and the star of your god Rephan, the images that you made to worship; and I will send you into exile beyond Babylon.'**  Act 7:44 **"Our fathers had the tent of witness in the wilderness, just as he who spoke to Moses directed him to make it, according to the pattern that he had seen.**  **3. They Refused to Enter the Promised Land**  **Num 13:25-33.** **25 At the end of forty days they returned from spying out the land. 26 And they came to Moses and Aaron and to all the congregation of the people of Israel in the wilderness of Paran, at Kadesh. They brought back word to them and to all the congregation, and showed them the fruit of the land. 27 And they told him, "We came to the land to which you sent us. It flows with milk and honey, and this is its fruit. 28 However, the people who dwell in the land are strong, and the cities are fortified and very large. And besides, we saw the descendants of Anak there. 29 The Amalekites dwell in the land of the Negeb. The Hittites, the Jebusites, and the Amorites dwell in the hill country. And the Canaanites dwell by the sea, and along the Jordan." 30 But Caleb quieted the people before Moses and said, "Let us go up at once and occupy it, for we are well able to overcome it." 31 Then the men who had gone up with him said, "We are not able to go up against the people, for they are stronger than we are." 32 So they brought to the people of Israel a bad report of the land that they had spied out, saying, "The land, through which we have gone to spy it out, is a land that devours its inhabitants, and all the people that we saw in it are of great height. 33 And there we saw the Nephilim (the sons of Anak, who come from the Nephilim), and we seemed to ourselves like grasshoppers, and so we seemed to them."**  **Num 14:1-5,19-23.** **1 Then all the congregation raised a loud cry, and the people wept that night. 2 And all the people of Israel grumbled against Moses and Aaron. The whole congregation said to them, "Would that we had died in the land of Egypt! Or would that we had died in this wilderness! 3 Why is the LORD bringing us into this land, to fall by the sword? Our wives and our little ones will become a prey. Would it not be better for us to go back to Egypt?" 4 And they said to one another, "Let us choose a leader and go back to Egypt." 5 Then Moses and Aaron fell on their faces before all the assembly of the congregation of the people of Israel. … 19 [And Moses said,] “Please pardon the iniquity of this people, according to the greatness of your steadfast love, just as you have forgiven this people, from Egypt until now.” 20 Then the LORD said, "I have pardoned, according to your word. 21 But truly, as I live, and as all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD, 22 none of the men who have seen my glory and my signs that I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and yet have put me to the test these ten times and have not obeyed my voice, 23 shall see the land that I swore to give to their fathers. And none of those who despised me shall see it.**  **Num 32:11-13.** **11 'Surely none of the men who came up out of Egypt, from twenty years old and upward, shall see the land that I swore to give to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, because they have not wholly followed me, 12 none except Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite and Joshua the son of Nun, for they have wholly followed the LORD.' 13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation that had done evil in the sight of the LORD was gone.**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.3  **Israel Conquers the Promised Land, Canaan, Through Joshua**  **Preliminary Conquest: Moses Conquers Lands East of Canaan**  **Deuteronomy 29:5-8.** **5 [Before his death, Moses said,] I have led you forty years in the wilderness. Your clothes have not worn out on you, and your sandals have not worn off your feet. 6 You have not eaten bread, and you have not drunk wine or strong drink, that you may know that I am the LORD your God. 7 And when you came to this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon and Og the king of Bashan came out against us to battle, but we defeated them. 8 We took their land and gave it for an inheritance to the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half-tribe of the Manassites.**  **Primary Conquest: Joshua Conquers Canaan**  **Joshua 1:1-9.** **1 After the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, the LORD said to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' assistant, 2 "Moses my servant is dead. Now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, you and all this people, into the land that I am giving to them, to the people of Israel. 3 Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I have given to you, just as I promised to Moses. 4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon as far as the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun shall be your territory. 5 No man shall be able to stand before you all the days of your life. Just as I was with Moses, so I will be with you. I will not leave you or forsake you. 6 Be strong and courageous, for you shall cause this people to inherit the land that I swore to their fathers to give them. 7 Only be strong and very courageous, being careful to do according to all the law that Moses my servant commanded you. Do not turn from it to the right hand or to the left, that you may have good success wherever you go. 8 This Book of the Law shall not depart from your mouth, but you shall meditate on it day and night, so that you may be careful to do according to all that is written in it. For then you will make your way prosperous, and then you will have good success. 9 Have I not commanded you? Be strong and courageous. Do not be frightened, and do not be dismayed, for the LORD your God is with you wherever you go."**  **Joshua 3:14-17.** **14 So when the people set out from their tents to pass over the Jordan with the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people, 15 and as soon as those bearing the ark had come as far as the Jordan, and the feet of the priests bearing the ark were dipped in the brink of the water (now the Jordan overflows all its banks throughout the time of harvest), 16 the waters coming down from above stood and rose up in a heap very far away, at Adam, the city that is beside Zarethan, and those flowing down toward the Sea of the Arabah, the Salt Sea, were completely cut off. And the people passed over opposite Jericho. 17 Now the priests bearing the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firmly on dry ground in the midst of the Jordan, and all Israel was passing over on dry ground until all the nation finished passing over the Jordan.**  **Hebrews 11:30-31.** **30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down after they had been encircled for seven days. 31 By faith Rahab the prostitute did not perish with those who were disobedient, because she had given a friendly welcome to the spies.**  **Joshua 11:23.** **So Joshua took the whole land, according to all that the LORD had spoken to Moses. And Joshua gave it for an inheritance to Israel according to their tribal allotments. And the land had rest from war.**  **Joshua 21:44-45.** **44 And the LORD gave them rest on every side just as he had sworn to their fathers. Not one of all their enemies had withstood them, for the LORD had given all their enemies into their hands. 45 Not one word of all the good promises that the LORD had made to the house of Israel had failed; all came to pass.**  **Nehemiah 9:23-24.** **23 You multiplied their children as the stars of heaven, and you brought them into the land that you had told their fathers to enter and possess. 24 So the descendants went in and possessed the land, and you subdued before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gave them into their hand, with their kings and the peoples of the land, that they might do with them as they would. 25 And they captured fortified cities and a rich land, and took possession of houses full of all good things, cisterns already hewn, vineyards, olive orchards and fruit trees in abundance. So they ate and were filled and became fat and delighted themselves in your great goodness.**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.4.1  **Israel Experiences Periodic Defeat Followed by Deliverance Through the Judges**  **Their Sin**  **The Root of Their Sin**: **Judges 17:6 & 21:25.** **In those days there was no king in Israel. Everyone did what was right in his own eyes.**  **The Manifestation of their Sin**: **Judges 2:1-23.** **1 Now the angel of the LORD went up from Gilgal to Bochim. And he said, "I brought you up from Egypt and brought you into the land that I swore to give to your fathers. I said, 'I will never break my covenant with you, 2 and you shall make no covenant with the inhabitants of this land; you shall break down their altars.' But you have not obeyed my voice. What is this you have done? 3 So now I say, I will not drive them out before you, but they shall become thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare to you." 4 As soon as the angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the people of Israel, the people lifted up their voices and wept. 5 And they called the name of that place Bochim. And they sacrificed there to the LORD. 6 When Joshua dismissed the people, the people of Israel went each to his inheritance to take possession of the land. 7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders who outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great work that the LORD had done for Israel. 8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died at the age of 110 years. 9 And they buried him within the boundaries of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the hill country of Ephraim, north of the mountain of Gaash. 10 And all that generation also were gathered to their fathers. And there arose another generation after them who did not know the LORD or the work that he had done for Israel. 11 And the people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the LORD and served the Baals. 12 And they abandoned the LORD, the God of their fathers, who had brought them out of the land of Egypt. They went after other gods, from among the gods of the peoples who were around them, and bowed down to them. And they provoked the LORD to anger. 13 They abandoned the LORD and served the Baals and the Ashtaroth. 14 So the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he gave them over to plunderers, who plundered them. And he sold them into the hand of their surrounding enemies, so that they could no longer withstand their enemies. 15 Whenever they marched out, the hand of the LORD was against them for harm, as the LORD had warned, and as the LORD had sworn to them. And they were in terrible distress. 16 Then the LORD raised up judges, who saved them out of the hand of those who plundered them. 17 Yet they did not listen to their judges, for they whored after other gods and bowed down to them. They soon turned aside from the way in which their fathers had walked, who had obeyed the commandments of the LORD, and they did not do so. 18 Whenever the LORD raised up judges for them, the LORD was with the judge, and he saved them from the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge. For the LORD was moved to pity by their groaning because of those who afflicted and oppressed them. 19 But whenever the judge died, they turned back and were more corrupt than their fathers, going after other gods, serving them and bowing down to them. They did not drop any of their practices or their stubborn ways. 20 So the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel, and he said, "Because this people have transgressed my covenant that I commanded their fathers and have not obeyed my voice, 21 I will no longer drive out before them any of the nations that Joshua left when he died, 22 in order to test Israel by them, whether they will take care to walk in the way of the LORD as their fathers did, or not." 23 So the LORD left those nations, not driving them out quickly, and he did not give them into the hand of Joshua.**  **Judges 3:1-2.** **1 Now these are the nations that the LORD left, to test Israel by them, that is, all in Israel who had not experienced all the wars in Canaan. 2 It was only in order that the generations of the people of Israel might know war, to teach war to those who had not known it before.**  [**Note**: *The purpose of gradual victory was benevolent, but because of Israel’s sin the LORD added a corrective element while continuing his benevolent intentions.*] **Ex 23:28-33.** **28 And I will send hornets before you, which shall drive out the Hivites, the Canaanites, and the Hittites from before you. 29 I will not drive them out from before you in one year, lest the land become desolate and the wild beasts multiply against you. 30 Little by little I will drive them out from before you, until you have increased and possess the land. 31 And I will set your border from the Red Sea to the Sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the Euphrates, for I will give the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you shall drive them out before you. 32 You shall make no covenant with them and their gods. 33 They shall not dwell in your land, lest they make you sin against me; for if you serve their gods, it will surely be a snare to you.**  **Judges 3:7.** **And the people of Israel did what was evil in the sight of the LORD. They forgot the LORD their God and served the Baals and the Asheroth.**  **Ps 106:34-42** **34 They did not destroy the peoples, as the LORD commanded them, 35 but they mixed with the nations and learned to do as they did. 36 They served their idols, which became a snare to them. 37 They sacrificed their sons and their daughters to the demons; 38 they poured out innocent blood, the blood of their sons and daughters, whom they sacrificed to the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood. 39 Thus they became unclean by their acts, and played the whore in their deeds. 40 Then the anger of the LORD was kindled against his people, and he abhorred his heritage; 41 he gave them into the hand of the nations, so that those who hated them ruled over them. 42 Their enemies oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their power.**    **1 Sa 12:9-11** 9 … **They forgot the LORD their God. And he sold them into the hand of Sisera, commander of the army of Hazor, and into the hand of the Philistines, and into the hand of the king of Moab. And they fought against them. 10 And they cried out to the LORD and said, 'We have sinned, because we have forsaken the LORD and have served the Baals and the Ashtaroth. But now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, that we may serve you.' 11 And the LORD sent Jerubbaal and Barak and Jephthah and Samuel and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and you lived in safety.**  **Ps 106:43-45** **43 Many times he delivered them, but they were rebellious in their purposes and were brought low through their iniquity. 44 Nevertheless, he looked upon their distress, when he heard their cry. 45 For their sake he remembered his covenant, and relented according to the abundance of his steadfast love.**  **Ps 78:56-58** **56 Yet they tested and rebelled against the Most High God and did not keep his testimonies, 57 but turned away and acted treacherously like their fathers; they twisted like a deceitful bow. 58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places; they moved him to jealousy with their idols.**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.4.2  **In the Days of the Judges Ruth and Obed Become the Great Grandparents of David**  Ruth 1:1-22. 1 **In the days when the judges ruled there was a famine in the land, and a man of Bethlehem in Judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he and his wife and his two sons.** 2 **The name of the man was Elimelech and the name of his wife Naomi, and the names of his two sons were Mahlon and Chilion. They were Ephrathites from Bethlehem in Judah. They went into the country of Moab and remained there.** 3 **But Elimelech, the husband of Naomi, died, and she was left with her two sons.** 4 **These took Moabite wives; the name of the one was Orpah and the name of the other Ruth. They lived there about ten years,** 5 **and both Mahlon and Chilion died, so that the woman was left without her two sons and her husband.** 6 **Then she arose with her daughters-in-law to return from the country of Moab, for she had heard in the fields of Moab that the LORD had visited his people and given them food.** 7 **So she set out from the place where she was with her two daughters-in-law, and they went on the way to return to the land of Judah.** 8 **But Naomi said to her two daughters-in-law, "Go, return each of you to her mother's house. May the LORD deal kindly with you, as you have dealt with the dead and with me.** 9 **The LORD grant that you may find rest, each of you in the house of her husband!" Then she kissed them, and they lifted up their voices and wept.** 10 **And they said to her, "No, we will return with you to your people."** 11 **But Naomi said, "Turn back, my daughters; why will you go with me? Have I yet sons in my womb that they may become your husbands?** 12 **Turn back, my daughters; go your way, for I am too old to have a husband. If I should say I have hope, even if I should have a husband this night and should bear sons,** 13 **would you therefore wait till they were grown? Would you therefore refrain from marrying? No, my daughters, for it is exceedingly bitter to me for your sake that the hand of the LORD has gone out against me."** 14 **Then they lifted up their voices and wept again. And Orpah kissed her mother-in-law, but Ruth clung to her.** 15 **And she said, "See, your sister-in-law has gone back to her people and to her gods; return after your sister-in-law."** 16 **But Ruth said, "Do not urge me to leave you or to return from following you. For where you go I will go, and where you lodge I will lodge. Your people shall be my people, and your God my God.** 17 **Where you die I will die, and there will I be buried. May the LORD do so to me and more also if anything but death parts me from you."** 18 **And when Naomi saw that she was determined to go with her, she said no more.** 19 **So the two of them went on until they came to Bethlehem. And when they came to Bethlehem, the whole town was stirred because of them. And the women said, "Is this Naomi?"** 20 **She said to them, "Do not call me Naomi; call me Mara, for the Almighty has dealt very bitterly with me.** 21 **I went away full, and the LORD has brought me back empty. Why call me Naomi, when the LORD has testified against me and the Almighty has brought calamity upon me?"** 22 **So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabite her daughter-in-law with her, who returned from the country of Moab. And they came to Bethlehem at the beginning of barley harvest.**  Ruth 2:1-23. 1 **Now Naomi had a relative of her husband's, a worthy man of the clan of Elimelech, whose name was Boaz.** 2 **And Ruth the Moabite said to Naomi, "Let me go to the field and glean among the ears of grain after him in whose sight I shall find favor." And she said to her, "Go, my daughter."** 3 **So she set out and went and gleaned in the field after the reapers, and she happened to come to the part of the field belonging to Boaz, who was of the clan of Elimelech.** 4 **And behold, Boaz came from Bethlehem. And he said to the reapers, "The LORD be with you!" And they answered, "The LORD bless you."** 5 **Then Boaz said to his young man who was in charge of the reapers, "Whose young woman is this?"** 6 **And the servant who was in charge of the reapers answered, "She is the young Moabite woman, who came back with Naomi from the country of Moab.** 7 **She said, 'Please let me glean and gather among the sheaves after the reapers.' So she came, and she has continued from early morning until now, except for a short rest."** 8 **Then Boaz said to Ruth, "Now, listen, my daughter, do not go to glean in another field or leave this one, but keep close to my young women.** 9 **Let your eyes be on the field that they are reaping, and go after them. Have I not charged the young men not to touch you? And when you are thirsty, go to the vessels and drink what the young men have drawn."** 10 **Then she fell on her face, bowing to the ground, and said to him, "Why have I found favor in your eyes, that you should take notice of me, since I am a foreigner?"** 11 **But Boaz answered her, "All that you have done for your mother-in-law since the death of your husband has been fully told to me, and how you left your father and mother and your native land and came to a people that you did not know before.** 12 **The LORD repay you for what you have done, and a full reward be given you by the LORD, the God of Israel, under whose wings you have come to take refuge!"** 13 **Then she said, "I have found favor in your eyes, my lord, for you have comforted me and spoken kindly to your servant, though I am not one of your servants."** 14 **And at mealtime Boaz said to her, "Come here and eat some bread and dip your morsel in the wine." So she sat beside the reapers, and he passed to her roasted grain. And she ate until she was satisfied, and she had some left over.** 15 **When she rose to glean, Boaz instructed his young men, saying, "Let her glean even among the sheaves, and do not reproach her.** 16 **And also pull out some from the bundles for her and leave it for her to glean, and do not rebuke her."** 17 **So she gleaned in the field until evening. Then she beat out what she had gleaned, and it was about an ephah of barley.** 18 **And she took it up and went into the city. Her mother-in-law saw what she had gleaned. She also brought out and gave her what food she had left over after being satisfied.** 19 **And her mother-in-law said to her, "Where did you glean today? And where have you worked? Blessed be the man who took notice of you." So she told her mother-in-law with whom she had worked and said, "The man's name with whom I worked today is Boaz."** 20 **And Naomi said to her daughter-in-law, "May he be blessed by the LORD, whose kindness has not forsaken the living or the dead!" Naomi also said to her, "The man is a close relative of ours, one of our redeemers."** 21 **And Ruth the Moabite said, "Besides, he said to me, 'You shall keep close by my young men until they have finished all my harvest.'"** 22 **And Naomi said to Ruth, her daughter-in-law, "It is good, my daughter, that you go out with his young women, lest in another field you be assaulted."** 23 **So she kept close to the young women of Boaz, gleaning until the end of the barley and wheat harvests. And she lived with her mother-in-law.**  Ruth 3:1-18. 1 **Then Naomi her mother-in-law said to her, "My daughter, should I not seek rest for you, that it may be well with you?** 2 **Is not Boaz our relative, with whose young women you were? See, he is winnowing barley tonight at the threshing floor.** 3 **Wash therefore and anoint yourself, and put on your cloak and go down to the threshing floor, but do not make yourself known to the man until he has finished eating and drinking.** 4 **But when he lies down, observe the place where he lies. Then go and uncover his feet and lie down, and he will tell you what to do."** 5 **And she replied, "All that you say I will do."** 6 **So she went down to the threshing floor and did just as her mother-in-law had commanded her.** 7 **And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of grain. Then she came softly and uncovered his feet and lay down.** 8 **At midnight the man was startled and turned over, and behold, a woman lay at his feet!** 9 **He said, "Who are you?" And she answered, "I am Ruth, your servant. Spread your wings over your servant, for you are a redeemer."** 10 **And he said, "May you be blessed by the LORD, my daughter. You have made this last kindness greater than the first in that you have not gone after young men, whether poor or rich.** 11 **And now, my daughter, do not fear. I will do for you all that you ask, for all my fellow townsmen know that you are a worthy woman.** 12 **And now it is true that I am a redeemer. Yet there is a redeemer nearer than I.** 13 **Remain tonight, and in the morning, if he will redeem you, good; let him do it. But if he is not willing to redeem you, then, as the LORD lives, I will redeem you. Lie down until the morning."** 14 **So she lay at his feet until the morning, but arose before one could recognize another. And he said, "Let it not be known that the woman came to the threshing floor."** 15 **And he said, "Bring the garment you are wearing and hold it out." So she held it, and he measured out six measures of barley and put it on her. Then she went into the city**. 16 **And when she came to her mother-in-law, she said, "How did you fare, my daughter?" Then she told her all that the man had done for her,** 17 **saying, "These six measures of barley he gave to me, for he said to me, 'You must not go back empty-handed to your mother-in-law.'"** 18 **She replied, "Wait, my daughter, until you learn how the matter turns out, for the man will not rest but will settle the matter today."**  Ruth 4:1-22. 1 **Now Boaz had gone up to the gate and sat down there. And behold, the redeemer, of whom Boaz had spoken, came by. So Boaz said, "Turn aside, friend; sit down here." And he turned aside and sat down.** 2 **And he took ten men of the elders of the city and said, "Sit down here." So they sat down.** 3 **Then he said to the redeemer, "Naomi, who has come back from the country of Moab, is selling the parcel of land that belonged to our relative Elimelech.** 4 **So I thought I would tell you of it and say, 'Buy it in the presence of those sitting here and in the presence of the elders of my people.' If you will redeem it, redeem it. But if you will not, tell me, that I may know, for there is no one besides you to redeem it, and I come after you." And he said, "I will redeem it."** 5 **Then Boaz said, "The day you buy the field from the hand of Naomi, you also acquire Ruth the Moabite, the widow of the dead, in order to perpetuate the name of the dead in his inheritance."** 6 **Then the redeemer said, "I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I impair my own inheritance. Take my right of redemption yourself, for I cannot redeem it."** 7 **Now this was the custom in former times in Israel concerning redeeming and exchanging: to confirm a transaction, the one drew off his sandal and gave it to the other, and this was the manner of attesting in Israel.** 8 **So when the redeemer said to Boaz, "Buy it for yourself," he drew off his sandal.** 9 **Then Boaz said to the elders and all the people, "You are witnesses this day that I have bought from the hand of Naomi all that belonged to Elimelech and all that belonged to Chilion and to Mahlon.** 10 **Also Ruth the Moabite, the widow of Mahlon, I have bought to be my wife, to perpetuate the name of the dead in his inheritance, that the name of the dead may not be cut off from among his brothers and from the gate of his native place. You are witnesses this day."** 11 **Then all the people who were at the gate and the elders said, "We are witnesses. May the LORD make the woman, who is coming into your house, like Rachel and Leah, who together built up the house of Israel. May you act worthily in Ephrathah and be renowned in Bethlehem,** 12 **and may your house be like the house of Perez, whom Tamar bore to Judah, because of the offspring that the LORD will give you by this young woman."** 13 **So Boaz took Ruth, and she became his wife. And he went in to her, and the LORD gave her conception, and she bore a son.** 14 **Then the women said to Naomi, "Blessed be the LORD, who has not left you this day without a redeemer, and may his name be renowned in Israel!** 15 **He shall be to you a restorer of life and a nourisher of your old age, for your daughter-in-law who loves you, who is more to you than seven sons, has given birth to him."** 16 **Then Naomi took the child and laid him on her lap and became his nurse.** 17 **And the women of the neighborhood gave him a name, saying, "A son has been born to Naomi." They named him Obed. He was the father of Jesse, the father of David.** 18 **Now these are the generations of Perez: Perez fathered Hezron,** 19 **Hezron fathered Ram, Ram fathered Amminadab,** 20 **Amminadab fathered Nahshon, Nahshon fathered Salmon,** 21 **Salmon fathered Boaz, Boaz fathered Obed,** 22 **Obed fathered Jesse, and Jesse fathered David.**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.5  **Israel Reaches its Pinnacle Through Kings Saul, David, and Solomon**  **Saul**  [1043 – 1011 BC]  (He ‘Clothed Israel in Scarlet,’ but Departed from the LORD)  Saul’s Rise and Decline  **Saul Appointed King**. **1 Sa 12:11-14.** 11 … **[Samuel said,] The LORD … delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and you lived in safety. 12 And when you saw that Nahash the king of the Ammonites came against you, you said to me [Samuel], 'No, but a king shall reign over us,' when the LORD your God was your king. 13 And now behold [Saul] the king whom you have chosen, for whom you have asked; behold, the LORD has set a king over you. 14 If you will fear the LORD and serve him and obey his voice and not rebel against the commandment of the LORD, and if both you and the king who reigns over you will follow the LORD your God, it will be well.**  **Samuel’s Warning About Saul**. **1 Sa 12:20-25.** **20 And Samuel said to the people, "Do not be afraid; you have done all this evil. Yet do not turn aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart. 21 And do not turn aside after empty things that cannot profit or deliver, for they are empty. 22 For the LORD will not forsake his people, for his great name's sake, because it has pleased the LORD to make you a people for himself. 23 Moreover, as for me, far be it from me that I should sin against the LORD by ceasing to pray for you, and I will instruct you in the good and the right way. 24 Only fear the LORD and serve him faithfully with all your heart. For consider what great things he has done for you. 25 But if you still do wickedly, you shall be swept away, both you and your king."**  **Saul Destroys His Kingship**. **1 Sa 13:13-14.** **13 And Samuel said to Saul, "You have done foolishly. You have not kept the command of the LORD your God, with which he commanded you. For then the LORD would have established your kingdom over Israel forever. 14 But now your kingdom shall not continue. The LORD has sought out a man after his own heart, and the LORD has commanded him to be prince over his people, because you have not kept what the LORD commanded you."**  **The LORD Chooses a New King**. **1 Sa 16:1.** **The LORD said to Samuel, "How long will you grieve over Saul, since I have rejected him from being king over Israel? Fill your horn with oil, and go. I will send you to Jesse the Bethlehemite, for I have provided for myself a king among his sons [David]."**  Saul Begins to be Supplanted by David  Saul Becomes Jealous and Afraid of David Because of David’s Successes  **1 Sa 17:32.** **And David said to Saul, "Let no man's heart fail because of him [Goliath of Gath]. Your servant will go and fight with this Philistine."**  **1 Sa 17:45.** **Then David said to the Philistine, "You come to me with a sword and with a spear and with a javelin, but I come to you in the name of the LORD of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom you have defied.**  **1 Sa 17:49.** **And David put his hand in his bag and took out a stone and slung it and struck the Philistine on his forehead. The stone sank into his forehead, and he fell on his face to the ground.**  **1 Sa 18:7-9.** **7 And the women sang to one another as they celebrated, "Saul has struck down his thousands, and David his ten thousands." 8 And Saul was very angry, and this saying displeased him. He said, "They have ascribed to David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed thousands, and what more can he have but the kingdom?" 9 And Saul eyed David from that day on.**  **1 Sa 18:12-16.** **12 Saul was afraid of David because the LORD was with him but had departed from Saul. 13 So Saul removed him from his presence and made him a commander of a thousand. And he went out and came in before the people. 14 And David had success in all his undertakings, for the LORD was with him. 15 And when Saul saw that he had great success, he stood in fearful awe of him. 16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, for he went out and came in before them.**  Saul Attempts to Destroy David  **1 Sa 18:25.** **Then Saul said, "Thus shall you say to David, 'The king desires no bride-price except a hundred foreskins of the Philistines, that he may be avenged of the king's enemies.'" Now Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.**  **1 Sa 18:28-30.** **28 But when Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal, Saul's daughter, loved him, a 29 Saul was even more afraid of David. So Saul was David's enemy continually. 30 Then the princes of the Philistines came out to battle, and as often as they came out David had more success than all the servants of Saul, so that his name was highly esteemed.**  **1 Sa 19:1.** **And Saul spoke to Jonathan his son and to all his servants, that they should kill David. But Jonathan, Saul's son, delighted much in David.**  **1 Sa 23:14.** **And David remained in the strongholds in the wilderness, in the hill country of the Wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God did not give him into his hand.**  The Death of Saul  **1 Sa 28:5-7.** **5 When Saul saw the army of the Philistines, he was afraid, and his heart trembled greatly. 6 And when Saul inquired of the LORD, the LORD did not answer him, either by dreams, or by Urim, or by prophets. 7 Then Saul said to his servants, "Seek out for me a woman who is a medium, that I may go to her and inquire of her." And his servants said to him, "Behold, there is a medium at En-dor."**  **1 Sa 28:11.** **Then the woman said, "Whom shall I bring up for you?" He said, "Bring up Samuel for me."**  **1 Sa 28:15-19.** **15 Then Samuel said to Saul, "Why have you disturbed me by bringing me up?" Saul answered, "I am in great distress, for the Philistines are warring against me, and God has turned away from me and answers me no more, either by prophets or by dreams. Therefore I have summoned you to tell me what I shall do." 16 And Samuel said, "Why then do you ask me, since the LORD has turned from you and become your enemy? 17 The LORD has done to you as he spoke by me, for the LORD has torn the kingdom out of your hand and given it to your neighbor, David. 18 Because you did not obey the voice of the LORD and did not carry out his fierce wrath against Amalek, therefore the LORD has done this thing to you this day. 19 Moreover, the LORD will give Israel also with you into the hand of the Philistines, and tomorrow you and your sons shall be with me. The LORD will give the army of Israel also into the hand of the Philistines."**  **1 Sa 31:2-6.** **2 And the Philistines overtook Saul and his sons, and the Philistines struck down Jonathan and Abinadab and Malchi-shua, the sons of Saul. 3 The battle pressed hard against Saul, and the archers found him, and he was badly wounded by the archers. 4 Then Saul said to his armor-bearer, "Draw your sword, and thrust me through with it, lest these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and mistreat me." But his armor-bearer would not, for he feared greatly. Therefore Saul took his own sword and fell upon it. 5 And when his armor-bearer saw that Saul was dead, he also fell upon his sword and died with him. 6 Thus Saul died, and his three sons, and his armor-bearer, and all his men, on the same day together.**  **1 Ch 10:13-14.** **13 So Saul died for his breach of faith. He broke faith with the LORD in that he did not keep the command of the LORD, and also consulted a medium, seeking guidance. 14 He did not seek guidance from the LORD. Therefore the LORD put him to death and turned the kingdom over to David the son of Jesse.**  **David**  [1011 – 971 BC]  (The Man after God’s own Heart, the Sweet Singer of Israel)  **David Laments the Death of Saul and Jonathan**  **2 Sa 1:17-27.** **17 And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and Jonathan his son, 18 and he said it should be taught to the people of Judah; behold, it is written in the Book of Jashar. He said: 19 "Your glory, O Israel, is slain on your high places! How the mighty have fallen! 20 Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Ashkelon, lest the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of the uncircumcised exult. 21 "You mountains of Gilboa, let there be no dew or rain upon you, nor fields of offerings! For there the shield of the mighty was defiled, the shield of Saul, not anointed with oil. 22 "From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty. 23 "Saul and Jonathan, beloved and lovely! In life and in death they were not divided; they were swifter than eagles; they were stronger than lions. 24 "You daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you luxuriously in scarlet, who put ornaments of gold on your apparel. 25 "How the mighty have fallen in the midst of the battle! “ Jonathan lies slain on your high places. 26 I am distressed for you, my brother Jonathan; very pleasant have you been to me; your love to me was extraordinary, surpassing the love of women. 27 "How the mighty have fallen, and the weapons of war perished!"**  **David Becomes King of Judah**  **2 Sa 2:4-a.** **And the men of Judah came, and there [in Hebron] they anointed David king over the house of Judah.**  **2 Sa 2:8-11.** **8 But Abner the son of Ner, commander of Saul's army, took Ish-bosheth the son of Saul and brought him over to Mahanaim, 9 and he made him king over Gilead and the Ashurites and Jezreel and Ephraim and Benjamin and all Israel. 10 Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, was forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and he reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David. 11 And the time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.**  **2 Sa 3:1.** **There was a long war between the house of Saul and the house of David. And David grew stronger and stronger, while the house of Saul became weaker and weaker.**  **David Becomes King of all Israel**    **2 Sa 3:17-21.** **17 And Abner conferred with the elders of Israel, saying, "For some time past you have been seeking David as king over you. 18 Now then bring it about, for the LORD has promised David, saying, 'By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel from the hand of the Philistines, and from the hand of all their enemies.'" 19 Abner also spoke to Benjamin. And then Abner went to tell David at Hebron all that Israel and the whole house of Benjamin thought good to do. 20 When Abner came with twenty men to David at Hebron, David made a feast for Abner and the men who were with him. 21 And Abner said to David, "I will arise and go and will gather all Israel to my lord the king, that they may make a covenant with you, and that you may reign over all that your heart desires." So David sent Abner away, and he went in peace.**  [But Joab killed Abner over a blood-feud before Abner could deliver the kingdom to David.] **2 Sa 4:1.** **[And] when Ish-bosheth, Saul's son, heard that Abner had died at Hebron, his courage failed, and all Israel was dismayed.** [Ish-bosheth also was murdered by wicked men, but David executed them for the crime.]  **2 Sa 5:1-5.** **1 Then all the tribes of Israel came to David at Hebron and said, "Behold, we are your bone and flesh. 2 In times past, when Saul was king over us, it was you who led out and brought in Israel. And the LORD said to you, 'You shall be shepherd of my people Israel, and you shall be prince over Israel.'" 3 So all the elders of Israel came to the king at Hebron, and King David made a covenant with them at Hebron before the LORD, and they anointed David king over Israel. 4 David was thirty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years. 5 At Hebron he reigned over Judah seven years and six months, and at Jerusalem he reigned over all Israel and Judah thirty-three years.**  **Ps 78:70-72.** **70 He chose David his servant and took him from the sheepfolds; 71 from following the nursing ewes he brought him to shepherd Jacob his people, Israel his inheritance. 72 With upright heart he shepherded them and guided them with his skillful hand.**  **2 Sa 22:1-3,18-19,22,30,47.** **1 And David spoke to the LORD the words of this song on the day when the LORD delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul. 2 He said, "The LORD is my rock and my fortress and my deliverer, 3 my God, my rock, in whom I take refuge, my shield, and the horn of my salvation, my stronghold and my refuge, my savior; you save me from violence. … 18 He rescued me from my strong enemy, from those who hated me, for they were too mighty for me. 19 They confronted me in the day of my calamity, but the LORD was my support. … 22 For I have kept the ways of the LORD and have not wickedly departed from my God. … 30 For by you I can run against a troop, and by my God I can leap over a wall. … 47 "The LORD lives, and blessed be my rock, and exalted be my God, the rock of my salvation.**  **2 Sa 23:1-4.** **1 Now these are the last words of David: The oracle of David, the son of Jesse, the oracle of the man who was raised on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, the sweet psalmist of Israel: 2 "The Spirit of the LORD speaks by me; his word is on my tongue. 3 The God of Israel has spoken; the Rock of Israel has said to me: When one rules justly over men, ruling in the fear of God, 4 he dawns on them like the morning light, like the sun shining forth on a cloudless morning, like rain that makes grass to sprout from the earth.**  **Ps 18:50.** **Great salvation he brings to his king, and shows steadfast love to his anointed, to David and his offspring forever.**  **1 Ch 11:4-9.** **4 And David and all Israel went to Jerusalem, that is Jebus, where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land. 5 The inhabitants of Jebus said to David, "You will not come in here." Nevertheless, David took the stronghold of Zion, that is, the city of David. 6 David said, "Whoever strikes the Jebusites first shall be chief and commander." And Joab the son of Zeruiah went up first, so he became chief. 7 And David lived in the stronghold; therefore it was called the city of David. 8 And he built the city all around from the Millo in complete circuit, and Joab repaired the rest of the city. 9 And David became greater and greater, for the LORD of hosts was with him.**  **David Builds His House**  **2 Sa 5:11.** **And Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, also carpenters and masons who built David a house.**  **David Defeats the Philistines, a Key Enemy**  **2 Sa 5:20.** **And David came to Baal-perazim, and David defeated them there. And he said, "The LORD has burst through my enemies before me like a bursting flood." Therefore the name of that place is called Baal-perazim. …**  **2 Sa 5:25.** **And David did as the LORD commanded him, and struck down the Philistines from Geba to Gezer.**  **David Centralizes Worship in Jerusalem**  **Centralization of Worship: Phase One**  **2 Sa 6:1-2.** **1 David again gathered all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand. 2 And David arose and went with all the people who were with him from Baale-judah to bring up from there the ark of God, which is called by the name of the LORD of hosts who sits enthroned on the cherubim.**  **2 Sa 6:6-7.** **6 And when they came to the threshing floor of Nacon, Uzzah put out his hand to the ark of God and took hold of it, for the oxen stumbled. 7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah, and God struck him down there because of his error, and he died there beside the ark of God.**  **2 Sa 6:11.** **And the ark of the LORD remained in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months, and the LORD blessed Obed-edom and all his household.**  **Centralization of Worship: Phase Two**  **2 Sa 6:12.** **And it was told King David, "The LORD has blessed the household of Obed-edom and all that belongs to him, because of the ark of God." So David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom to the city of David with rejoicing.**  **1 Ch 16:4.** **Then he appointed some of the Levites as ministers before the ark of the LORD, to invoke, to thank, and to praise the LORD, the God of Israel.**  **David’s Kindness to Saul’s House**  **2 Sa 9:3,6-7.** **3 And the king said, "Is there not still someone of the house of Saul, that I may show the kindness of God to him?" Ziba said to the king, "There is still a son of Jonathan; he is crippled in his feet." … 6 And Mephibosheth the son of Jonathan, son of Saul, came to David and fell on his face and paid homage. And David said, "Mephibosheth!" And he answered, "Behold, I am your servant." 7 And David said to him, "Do not fear, for I will show you kindness for the sake of your father Jonathan, and I will restore to you all the land of Saul your father, and you shall eat at my table always."**  **David’s Sin With Bathsheba**  **2 Sa 11:2-5.** **2 It happened, late one afternoon, when David arose from his couch and was walking on the roof of the king's house, that he saw from the roof a woman bathing; and the woman was very beautiful. 3 And David sent and inquired about the woman. And one said, "Is not this Bathsheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?" 4 So David sent messengers and took her, and she came to him, and he lay with her. (Now she had been purifying herself from her uncleanness.) Then she returned to her house. 5 And the woman conceived, and she sent and told David, "I am pregnant."**  **2 Sa 11:14-15.** **14 … David wrote a letter to Joab and sent it by the hand of Uriah [the husband of Uriah]. 15 In the letter he wrote, "Set Uriah in the forefront of the hardest fighting, and then draw back from him, that he may be struck down, and die."**  **2 Sa 11:26-27.** **26 When the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she lamented over her husband. 27 And when the mourning was over, David sent and brought her to his house, and she became his wife and bore him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.**  **2 Sa 12:7-10.** **7 Nathan said to David, "You are the man! Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'I anointed you king over Israel, and I delivered you out of the hand of Saul. 8 And I gave you your master's house and your master's wives into your arms and gave you the house of Israel and of Judah. And if this were too little, I would add to you as much more. 9 Why have you despised the word of the LORD, to do what is evil in his sight? You have struck down Uriah the Hittite with the sword and have taken his wife to be your wife and have killed him with the sword of the Ammonites. 10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from your house, because you have despised me and have taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be your wife.'**  **David’s Repentance**  **2 Sa 12:13-14.** **13 David said to Nathan, "I have sinned against the LORD." And Nathan said to David, "The LORD also has put away your sin; you shall not die. 14 Nevertheless, because by this deed you have utterly scorned the LORD, the child who is born to you shall die."**  **Ps 32:5-6.** **5 I acknowledged my sin to you, and I did not cover**  **my iniquity; I said, "I will confess my transgressions to the LORD,"**  **and you forgave the iniquity of my sin. Selah. 6 Therefore let**  **everyone who is godly offer prayer to you at a time when you**  **may be found; surely in the rush of great waters, they shall not**  **reach him.**  **Ps 51:10,17.** **10 Create in me a clean heart, O God, and renew**  **a right spirit within me. … 17 The sacrifices of God are a broken**  **spirit; a broken and contrite heart, O God, you will not despise.**  **The LORD’s Forgiveness**  **2 Sa 12:13-14.** **13 … Nathan said to David, “The LORD also has put away your sin; you shall not die.”**  **2 Sa 12:24-25.** **24 Then David comforted his wife, Bathsheba, and went in to her and lay with her, and she bore a son, and he called his name Solomon. And the LORD loved him 25 and sent a message by Nathan the prophet. So he called his name Jedidiah, because of the LORD.**  **Absalom’s Attempt to Overthrow David**  **2 Sa 14:25.** **Now in all Israel there was no one so much to be praised for his handsome appearance as Absalom. From the sole of his foot to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him. …**  **2 Sa 15:13-14.** **13 And a messenger came to David, saying, "The hearts of the men of Israel have gone after Absalom." 14 Then David said to all his servants who were with him at Jerusalem, "Arise, and let us flee, or else there will be no escape for us from Absalom. Go quickly, lest he overtake us quickly and bring down ruin on us and strike the city with the edge of the sword." …**  **2 Sa 18:33.** **And the king was deeply moved [at the news of Absalom’s death] and went up to the chamber over the gate and wept. And as he went, he said, "O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! Would I had died instead of you, O Absalom, my son, my son!"**  **David Installs Solomon as King**  **1 Ch 23:1.** **When David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.**  **David Dies in God’s Favor**  **1 Ch 29:28.** **Then he died at a good age, full of days, riches, and honor. And Solomon his son reigned in his place.**  **Solomon**  [971 – 931 BC]  (None Like Him For Wisdom, Yet He Turned To Folly To Please His Wives)  **Mat 6:28-29.** **28 And why are you anxious about clothing?**  **Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow: they neither**  **toil nor spin, 29 yet I tell you, even Solomon in all his glory**  **was not arrayed like one of these.**  **Solomon’s Wisdom**  **2 Ch 1:7-12.** **7 In that night God appeared to Solomon, and said to him, "Ask what I shall give you." 8 And Solomon said to God, "You have shown great and steadfast love to David my father, and have made me king in his place. 9 O LORD God, let your word to David my father be now fulfilled, for you have made me king over a people as numerous as the dust of the earth. 10 Give me now wisdom and knowledge to go out and come in before this people, for who can govern this people of yours, which is so great?" 11 God answered Solomon, "Because this was in your heart, and you have not asked possessions, wealth, honor, or the life of those who hate you, and have not even asked long life, but have asked wisdom and knowledge for yourself that you may govern my people over whom I have made you king, 12 wisdom and knowledge are granted to you. I will also give you riches, possessions, and honor, such as none of the kings had who were before you, and none after you shall have the like."**  **1 Ki 4:29-34.** **29 And God gave Solomon wisdom and understanding beyond measure, and breadth of mind like the sand on the seashore, 30 so that Solomon's wisdom surpassed the wisdom of all the people of the east and all the wisdom of Egypt. 31 For he was wiser than all other men, wiser than Ethan the Ezrahite, and Heman, Calcol, and Darda, the sons of Mahol, and his fame was in all the surrounding nations. 32 He also spoke 3,000 proverbs, and his songs were 1,005. 33 He spoke of trees, from the cedar that is in Lebanon to the hyssop that grows out of the wall. He spoke also of beasts, and of birds, and of reptiles, and of fish. 34 And people of all nations came to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and from all the kings of the earth, who had heard of his wisdom.**  **Solomon Extends Israel’s Territory to the Full Extent Promised Through Moses**  **1 Ki 4:21,24.** **21 Solomon ruled over all the kingdoms from the Euphrates to the land of the Philistines and to the border of Egypt. They brought tribute and served Solomon all the days of his life. … 24 For he had dominion over all the region west of the Euphrates from Tiphsah to Gaza, over all the kings west of the Euphrates. And he had peace on all sides around him.**  **Gen 15:18-21.** **18 On that day the LORD made a covenant with Abram, saying, "To your offspring I give this land, from the river of Egypt to the great river, the river Euphrates, 19 the land of the Kenites, the Kenizzites, the Kadmonites, 20 the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Rephaim, 21 the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Girgashites and the Jebusites."**  **Ex 23:31.** **And I will set your border from the Red Sea to the Sea of the Philistines, and from the wilderness to the Euphrates, for I will give the inhabitants of the land into your hand, and you shall drive them out before you.**  **De 11:24.** **Every place on which the sole of your foot treads shall be yours. Your territory shall be from the wilderness to the Lebanon and from the River, the river Euphrates, to the western sea.**  **Joshua 1:1-4.** **1 After the death of Moses the servant of the LORD, the LORD said to Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' assistant, 2 "Moses my servant is dead. Now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, you and all this people, into the land that I am giving to them, to the people of Israel. 3 Every place that the sole of your foot will tread upon I have given to you, just as I promised to Moses. 4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon as far as the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites to the Great Sea toward the going down of the sun shall be your territory.** (Also**:** Nu 34:3-15)  **Solomon Builds the Temple**  **1 Ki 6:1.** **In the four hundred and eightieth year after the people of Israel came out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month of Ziv, which is the second month, he began to build the house of the LORD.**  **1 Ki 6:11-14.** **11 Now the word of the LORD came to Solomon, 12 "Concerning this house that you are building, if you will walk in my statutes and obey my rules and keep all my commandments and walk in them, then I will establish my word with you, which I spoke to David your father. 13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel and will not forsake my people Israel." 14 So Solomon built the house and finished it.**  **1 Ki 8:10-11.** **10 And when the priests came out of the Holy Place, a cloud filled the house of the LORD, 11 so that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud, for the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD.**  **1 Ki 8:65-66.** **65 So Solomon held the feast at that time, and all Israel with him, a great assembly, from Lebo-hamath to the Brook of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days. 66 On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they blessed the king and went to their homes joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had shown to David his servant and to Israel his people.**  **Solomon Builds his Own Hous**e  **1 Ki 7:1.** **Solomon was building his own house thirteen years, and he finished his entire house.**  **Solomon Turns to Idolatry, And the LORD Begins to Raise Adversaries Against Him**  **The gods of Foreign Women.** **1 Ki 11:1-8.** **1 Now King Solomon loved many foreign women, along with the daughter of Pharaoh: Moabite, Ammonite, Edomite, Sidonian, and Hittite women, 2 from the nations concerning which the LORD had said to the people of Israel, "You shall not enter into marriage with them, neither shall they with you, for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods." Solomon clung to these in love. 3 He had 700 wives, princesses, and 300 concubines. And his wives turned away his heart. 4 For when Solomon was old his wives turned away his heart after other gods, and his heart was not wholly true to the LORD his God, as was the heart of David his father. 5 For Solomon went after Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, and after Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites. 6 So Solomon did what was evil in the sight of the LORD and did not wholly follow the LORD, as David his father had done. 7 Then Solomon built a high place for Chemosh the abomination of Moab, and for Molech the abomination of the Ammonites, on the mountain east of Jerusalem. 8 And so he did for all his foreign wives, who made offerings and sacrificed to their gods.**  **Nehemiah 13:26**. **Did not Solomon king of Israel sin**  **on account of such women? Among the many nations**  **there was no king like him, and he was beloved by his God,**  **and God made him king over all Israel. Nevertheless,**  **foreign women made even him to sin.**  **The LORD’s Anger**. **1 Ki 11:9-13**. **9 And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because his heart had turned away from the LORD, the God of Israel, who had appeared to him twice 10 and had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods. But he did not keep what the LORD commanded. 11 Therefore the LORD said to Solomon, "Since this has been your practice and you have not kept my covenant and my statutes that I have commanded you, I will surely tear the kingdom from you and will give it to your servant. 12 Yet for the sake of David your father I will not do it in your days, but I will tear it out of the hand of your son. 13 However, I will not tear away all the kingdom, but I will give one tribe to your son, for the sake of David my servant and for the sake of Jerusalem that I have chosen."**  **Hadad, an Adversary**. **1 Ki 11:14-22**. 14 **And the LORD raised up an adversary against Solomon, Hadad the Edomite. He was of the royal house in Edom. 15 For when David was in Edom, and Joab the commander of the army went up to bury the slain, he struck down every male in Edom 16 (for Joab and all Israel remained there six months, until he had cut off every male in Edom). 17 But Hadad fled to Egypt, together with certain Edomites of his father's servants, Hadad still being a little child. 18 They set out from Midian and came to Paran and took men with them from Paran and came to Egypt, to Pharaoh king of Egypt, who gave him a house and assigned him an allowance of food and gave him land. 19 And Hadad found great favor in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him in marriage the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen. 20 And the sister of Tahpenes bore him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house. And Genubath was in Pharaoh's house among the sons of Pharaoh. 21 But when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers and that Joab the commander of the army was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, "Let me depart, that I may go to my own country." 22 But Pharaoh said to him, "What have you lacked with me that you are now seeking to go to your own country?" And he said to him, "Only let me depart."**  **Rezon, an Adversary**. **1 Ki 11:23-25**. **23 God also raised up as an adversary to him, Rezon the son of Eliada, who had fled from his master Hadadezer king of Zobah. 24 And he gathered men about him and became leader of a marauding band, after the killing by David. And they went to Damascus and lived there and made him king in Damascus. 25 He was an adversary of Israel all the days of Solomon, doing harm as Hadad did. And he loathed Israel and reigned over Syria.**  **Jeroboam, the Chief Adversary**. **1 Ki 11:26-40**. **26 Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephraimite of Zeredah, a servant of Solomon, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow, also lifted up his hand against the king. 27 And this was the reason why he lifted up his hand against the king. Solomon built the Millo, and closed up the breach of the city of David his father. 28 The man Jeroboam was very able, and when Solomon saw that the young man was industrious he gave him charge over all the forced labor of the house of Joseph. 29 And at that time, when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, the prophet Ahijah the Shilonite found him on the road. Now Ahijah had dressed himself in a new garment, and the two of them were alone in the open country. 30 Then Ahijah laid hold of the new garment that was on him, and tore it into twelve pieces. 31 And he said to Jeroboam, "Take for yourself ten pieces, for thus says the LORD, the God of Israel, 'Behold, I am about to tear the kingdom from the hand of Solomon and will give you ten tribes 32 (but he shall have one tribe, for the sake of my servant David and for the sake of Jerusalem, the city that I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel), 33 because they have forsaken me and worshiped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Sidonians, Chemosh the god of Moab, and Milcom the god of the Ammonites, and they have not walked in my ways, doing what is right in my sight and keeping my statutes and my rules, as David his father did. 34 Nevertheless, I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand, but I will make him ruler all the days of his life, for the sake of David my servant whom I chose, who kept my commandments and my statutes. 35 But I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand and will give it to you, ten tribes. 36 Yet to his son I will give one tribe, that David my servant may always have a lamp before me in Jerusalem, the city where I have chosen to put my name. 37 And I will take you, and you shall reign over all that your soul desires, and you shall be king over Israel. 38 And if you will listen to all that I command you, and will walk in my ways, and do what is right in my eyes by keeping my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did, I will be with you and will build you a sure house, as I built for David, and I will give Israel to you. 39 And I will afflict the offspring of David because of this, but not forever.'" 40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. But Jeroboam arose and fled into Egypt, to Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.**  **1 Ki 11:41-43.** **41 Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, are they not written in the Book of the Acts of Solomon? 42 And the time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years. 43 And Solomon slept with his fathers and was buried in the city of David his father. And Rehoboam his son reigned in his place.**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.6  **Israel Divides into 2 Kingdoms, and Both Decline into Apostasy**  ***The Kingdoms***  **The Northern Kingdom**  **(*AKA*: Israel, The Ten Tribes, Ephraim, Manasseh, Samaria ~ Capital)**  **The Southern Kingdom**  **(*AKA*: Judah, Judah and Benjamin, Israel ~ after the Exile, Jerusalem ~ Capital)**  ***The Cause of the Division***  Manasseh devours Ephraim, and Ephraim devours Manasseh; together they are against Judah. For all this his anger has not turned away, and his hand is stretched out still. (Isa 9:21)  **1 Ki 12:1–33.** **1 [After the death of Solomon] Rehoboam [the son of Solomon] went to Shechem, for all Israel had come to Shechem to make him king. 2 And as soon as Jeroboam the son of Nebat heard of it (for he was still in Egypt, where he had fled from King Solomon), then Jeroboam returned from Egypt. 3 And they sent and called him, and Jeroboam and all the assembly of Israel came and said to Rehoboam, 4 "Your father made our yoke heavy. Now therefore lighten the hard service of your father and his heavy yoke on us, and we will serve you." 5 He said to them, "Go away for three days, then come again to me." So the people went away. 6 Then King Rehoboam took counsel with the old men, who had stood before Solomon his father while he was yet alive, saying, "How do you advise me to answer this people?" 7 And they said to him, "If you will be a servant to this people today and serve them, and speak good words to them when you answer them, then they will be your servants forever."**  **8 But he abandoned the counsel that the old men gave him and took counsel with the young men who had grown up with him and stood before him. 9 And he said to them, "What do you advise that we answer this people who have said to me, 'Lighten the yoke that your father put on us'?" 10 And the young men who had grown up with him said to him, "Thus shall you speak to this people who said to you, 'Your father made our yoke heavy, but you lighten it for us,' thus shall you say to them, 'My little finger is thicker than my father's thighs. 11 And now, whereas my father laid on you a heavy yoke, I will add to your yoke. My father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.'"**  **12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day, as the king said, "Come to me again the third day." 13 And the king answered the people harshly, and forsaking the counsel that the old men had given him, 14 he spoke to them according to the counsel of the young men, saying, "My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add to your yoke. My father disciplined you with whips, but I will discipline you with scorpions.” So the king did not listen to the people, for it was a turn of affairs brought about by the LORD that he might fulfill his word, which the LORD spoke by Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.**  **16 And when all Israel saw that the king did not listen to them, the people answered the king, "What portion do we have in David? We have no inheritance in the son of Jesse. To your tents, O Israel! Look now to your own house, David." So Israel went to their tents. 17 But Rehoboam reigned over the people of Israel who lived in the cities of Judah.**  **18 Then King Rehoboam sent Adoram, who was taskmaster over the forced labor, and all Israel stoned him to death with stones. And King Rehoboam hurried to mount his chariot to flee to Jerusalem. 19 So Israel has been in rebellion against the house of David to this day.**  **20 And when all Israel heard that Jeroboam had returned, they sent and called him to the assembly and made him king over all Israel. There was none that followed the house of David but the tribe of Judah only.**  **21 When Rehoboam came to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah and the tribe of Benjamin, 180,000 chosen warriors, to fight against the house of Israel, to restore the kingdom to Rehoboam the son of Solomon. 22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God: 23 "Say to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, 24 'Thus says the LORD, You shall not go up or fight against your relatives the people of Israel. Every man return to his home, for this thing is from me.'" So they listened to the word of the LORD and went home again, according to the word of the LORD.**  **25 Then Jeroboam built Shechem in the hill country of Ephraim and lived there. And he went out from there and built Penuel. 26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, "Now the kingdom will turn back to the house of David. 27 If this people go up to offer sacrifices in the temple of the LORD at Jerusalem, then the heart of this people will turn again to their lord, to Rehoboam king of Judah, and they will kill me and return to Rehoboam king of Judah." 28 So the king took counsel and made two calves of gold. And he said to the people, "You have gone up to Jerusalem long enough. Behold your gods, O Israel, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt." 29 And he set one in Bethel, and the other he put in Dan. 30 Then this thing became a sin, for the people went as far as Dan to be before one. 31 He also made temples on high places and appointed priests from among all the people, who were not of the Levites. 32 And Jeroboam appointed a feast on the fifteenth day of the eighth month like the feast that was in Judah, and he offered sacrifices on the altar. So he did in Bethel, sacrificing to the calves that he made. And he placed in Bethel the priests of the high places that he had made. 33 He went up to the altar that he had made in Bethel on the fifteenth day in the eighth month, in the month that he had devised from his own heart. And he instituted a feast for the people of Israel and went up to the altar to make offerings.**  **Prophets, and Priests, and Kings**  ***Keyed to the Kings of Judah and Israel (KJV, ESV)***  ***1st King of Judah****.* 1 Ki 11:43. **And Solomon [971–931 BC] slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David [1011–971 BC] his father: and Rehoboam [931–913 BC] his son reigned in his stead [until the 10 Northern Tribes, led by Jeroboam, rebelled]. … 1 Ki 12:17  But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.**  **1 Ki 12:22–24. 22 But the word of God came to Shemaiah the man of God: 23 "Say to Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all the house of Judah and Benjamin, and to the rest of the people, 24 'Thus says the LORD, You shall not go up or fight against your relatives the people of Israel. Every man return to his home, for this thing is from me.'" So they listened to the word of the LORD and went home again, according to the word of the LORD.**  **2 Ch 12:1-2. 1 And it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him. 2 In the fifth year of King Rehoboam, because they had been unfaithful to the LORD, Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem …**  **2 Ch 12:5. Then Shemaiah the prophet came to Rehoboam and to the princes of Judah, who had gathered at Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said to them, "Thus says the LORD, 'You abandoned me, so I have abandoned you to the hand of Shishak.'"**  **2 Ch 12:9,13. So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem. He took away the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king's house. He took away everything. He also took away the shields of gold that Solomon had made … 13 So king Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: 1 Ki 14:21-22. 21 And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. Rehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. 2 Ch 12:14. And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD. 1 Ki 14:42. And Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they provoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.**  ***1st King of Israel.* 1 Ki 12:20. And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam [931–910 BC] was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation, and made him king over all Israel: there was none that followed the house of David, but the tribe of Judah only. 2 Ch 13:6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord. …**  **1 Ki 13:1-6.** **1 And behold, a man of God came out of Judah by the word of the LORD to Bethel. Jeroboam was standing by the altar to make offerings. 2 And the man cried against the altar [made by Jeroboam in Bethel] by the word of the LORD and said, "O altar, altar, thus says the LORD: 'Behold, a son shall be born to the house of David, Josiah by name, and he shall sacrifice on you the priests of the high places who make offerings on you, and human bones shall be burned on you.'" 3 And he gave a sign the same day, saying, "This is the sign that the LORD has spoken: 'Behold, the altar shall be torn down, and the ashes that are on it shall be poured out.'" 4 And when the king heard the saying of the man of God, which he cried against the altar at Bethel, Jeroboam stretched out his hand from the altar, saying, "Seize him." And his hand, which he stretched out against him, dried up, so that he could not draw it back to himself. 5 The altar also was torn down, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign that the man of God had given by the word of the LORD. 6 And the king said to the man of God, "Entreat now the favor of the LORD your God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored to me." And the man of God entreated the LORD, and the king's hand was restored to him and became as it was before.**  **1 Ki 13:11,15,21-22,24,29-30. 11 Now an old prophet lived in Bethel. And his sons came and told him all that the man of God had done that day in Bethel. They also told to their father the words that he had spoken to the king. … 15 Then he said to him, "Come home with me and eat bread." … 21 And [after they had eaten together] he cried to the man of God who came from Judah, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because you have disobeyed the word of the LORD and have not kept the command that the LORD your God commanded you, 22 but have come back and have eaten bread and drunk water in the place of which he said to you, "Eat no bread and drink no water," your body shall not come to the tomb of your fathers.'" … 24 And as he went away a lion met him on the road and killed him. And his body was thrown in the road, and the donkey stood beside it; the lion also stood beside the body. … 29 And the prophet took up the body of the man of God and laid it on the donkey and brought it back to the city to mourn and to bury him. 30 And he laid the body in his own grave. And they mourned over him, saying, "Alas, my brother!"**  **1 Ki 14:1–18. 1 At that time [i.e., after Jeroboam ordained illegitimate priests – 1 Ki 13:33] Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick. 2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, "Arise, and disguise yourself, that it not be known that you are the wife of Jeroboam, and go to Shiloh. Behold, Ahijah the prophet is there, who said of me that I should be king over this people. 3 Take with you ten loaves, some cakes, and a jar of honey, and go to him. He will tell you what shall happen to the child." 4 Jeroboam's wife did so. She arose and went to Shiloh and came to the house of Ahijah. Now Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were dim because of his age. 5 And the LORD said to Ahijah, "Behold, the wife of Jeroboam is coming to inquire of you concerning her son, for he is sick. Thus and thus shall you say to her." When she came, she pretended to be another woman. 6 But when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, he said, "Come in, wife of Jeroboam. Why do you pretend to be another? For I am charged with unbearable news for you. 7 Go, tell Jeroboam, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: "Because I exalted you from among the people and made you leader over my people Israel 8 and tore the kingdom away from the house of David and gave it to you, and yet you have not been like my servant David, who kept my commandments and followed me with all his heart, doing only that which was right in my eyes, 9 but you have done evil above all who were before you and have gone and made for yourself other gods and metal images, provoking me to anger, and have cast me behind your back, 10 therefore behold, I will bring harm upon the house of Jeroboam and will cut off from Jeroboam every male, both bond and free in Israel, and will burn up the house of Jeroboam, as a man burns up dung until it is all gone. 11 Anyone belonging to Jeroboam who dies in the city the dogs shall eat, and anyone who dies in the open country the birds of the heavens shall eat, for the LORD has spoken it."' 12 Arise therefore, go to your house. When your feet enter the city, the child shall die. 13 And all Israel shall mourn for him and bury him, for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him there is found something pleasing to the LORD, the God of Israel, in the house of Jeroboam. 14 Moreover, the LORD will raise up for himself a king over Israel who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam today. And henceforth, 15 the LORD will strike Israel as a reed is shaken in the water, and root up Israel out of this good land that he gave to their fathers and scatter them beyond the Euphrates, because they have made their Asherim, provoking the LORD to anger. 16 And he will give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, which he sinned and made Israel to sin." 17 Then Jeroboam's wife arose and departed and came to Tirzah. And as she came to the threshold of the house, the child died. 18 And all Israel buried him and mourned for him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Ahijah the prophet.**  **2 Ch 13:8 [Abijah, King of Judah said to Jeroboam,] And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods. … 1 Ki 14:16 [And Ahijah the prophet said,] And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, who did sin, and who made Israel to sin.**  **1 Ki 14:20-a And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: … 2 Ch 13:20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died. 1 Ki 14:20-b and he slept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.**  ***2nd King of Judah.*** 1 Ki 15:1-3. **1 Now in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Abijam (Abijah, Abia) [913–911 BC] over Judah. 2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the [grand?] –daughter of Abishalom, [and daughter of?] 2 Ch 13:2 a. Uriel of Gibeah.**  **2 Ch 13:4,12,17,20-21. 4 Then Abijah stood up on Mount Zemaraim that is in the hill country of Ephraim and said, "Hear me, O Jeroboam and all Israel! … 12 Behold, God is with us at our head, and his priests with their battle trumpets to sound the call to battle against you. O sons of Israel, do not fight against the LORD, the God of your fathers, for you cannot succeed." … 17 Abijah and his people struck them with great force, so there fell slain of Israel 500,000 chosen men. … 20 Jeroboam did not recover his power in the days of Abijah. And the LORD struck him down, and he died. 21 But Abijah grew mighty. And he took fourteen wives and had twenty-two sons and sixteen daughters.**  **1 Ki 15:3. And he walked in all the sins of his father [Rehoboam], which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father. 2 Ch 14:1-a So Abijah (Abijam) slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David:**  ***3rd King of Judah.*** 1 Ki 15:9. **And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa [911–870 BC] over Judah. 2 Ch 14:1-b – 5. 1-b In his days the land was quiet ten years. 2 And Asa did what was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God. 3 He took away the foreign altars and the high places and broke down the pillars and cut down the Asherim 4 and commanded Judah to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, and to keep the law and the commandment. 5 He also took out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the incense altars. And the kingdom had rest under him. … 2 Ch 14:11-12. 11 And Asa cried to the LORD his God, "O LORD, there is none like you to help, between the mighty and the weak. Help us, O LORD our God, for we rely on you, and in your name we have come against this multitude. O LORD, you are our God; let not man prevail against you." 12 So the LORD defeated the Ethiopians before Asa and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled. …**  **2 Ch 15:1-7,12,17. 1 The Spirit of God came upon Azariah [or Oded – v. 8] the son of Oded, 2 and he went out to meet Asa and said to him, "Hear me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin: The LORD is with you while you are with him. If you seek him, he will be found by you, but if you forsake him, he will forsake you. 3 For a long time Israel was without the true God, and without a teaching priest and without law, 4 but when in their distress they turned to the LORD, the God of Israel, and sought him, he was found by them. 5 In those times there was no peace to him who went out or to him who came in, for great disturbances afflicted all the inhabitants of the lands. 6 They were broken in pieces. Nation was crushed by nation and city by city, for God troubled them with every sort of distress. 7 But you, take courage! Do not let your hands be weak, for your work shall be rewarded." … 12 And they entered into a covenant to seek the LORD, the God of their fathers, with all their heart and with all their soul … 16 Even Maacah, his mother, King Asa removed from being queen mother because she had made a detestable image for Asherah. Asa cut down her image, crushed it, and burned it at the brook Kidron.**  **1 Ki 15:18-22. 18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD and the treasures of the king's house and gave them into the hands of his servants. And King Asa sent them to Ben-hadad the son of Tabrimmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, who lived in Damascus, saying, 19 "Let there be a covenant between me and you, as there was between my father and your father. Behold, I am sending to you a present of silver and gold. Go, break your covenant with Baasha king of Israel, that he may withdraw from me." 20 And Ben-hadad listened to King Asa and sent the commanders of his armies against the cities of Israel and conquered Ijon, Dan, Abel-beth-maacah, and all Chinneroth, with all the land of Naphtali. 21  And when Baasha heard of it, he stopped building Ramah, and he lived in Tirzah. 22  Then King Asa made a proclamation to all Judah, none was exempt, and they carried away the stones of Ramah and its timber, with which Baasha had been building, and with them King Asa built Geba of Benjamin and Mizpah. … Jer 41:9. [Also, Asa built a] large cistern … for defense against Baasha king of Israel.**  **2 Ch 16:7 -10. 7 At that time Hanani the seer came to Asa king of Judah and said to him, "Because you relied on the king of Syria, and did not rely on the LORD your God, the army of the king of Syria has escaped you. 8 Were not the Ethiopians and the Libyans a huge army with very many chariots and horsemen? Yet because you relied on the LORD, he gave them into your hand. 9 For the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, to give strong support to those whose heart is blameless toward him. You have done foolishly in this, for from now on you will have wars." 10 Then Asa was angry with the seer and put him in the stocks in prison, for he was in a rage with him because of this. And Asa inflicted cruelties upon some of the people at the same time.**  **2 Ch 16:12. And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians. 1 Ki 15:10-11. 10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachah, the daughter of Abishalom. 11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father. 2 Ch 16:13. And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.**  ***2nd King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 15:25-26. **25 And Nadab [910–909 BC] the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years. 26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.**  ***3rd King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 15:33-34. **33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha [909–886 BC] the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years. 34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.**  **1 Ki 16:1-4.** **1 And the word of the LORD came to Jehu [c. 887] the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying, 2 "Since I exalted you out of the dust and made you leader over my people Israel, and you have walked in the way of Jeroboam and have made my people Israel to sin, provoking me to anger with their sins, 3 behold, I will utterly sweep away Baasha and his house, and I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat. 4 Anyone belonging to Baasha who dies in the city the dogs shall eat, and anyone of his who dies in the field the birds of the heavens shall eat."**  ***4th King of Israel***. 1 Ki 16:8-14. **8 In the twenty-sixth year of Asa king of Judah, Elah [ 886-885 BC] the son of Baasha began to reign over Israel in Tirzah, and he reigned two years. 9 But his servant Zimri, commander of half his chariots, conspired against him. When he was at Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza, who was over the household in Tirzah, 10 Zimri came in and struck him down and killed him, in the twenty-seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his place. 11 When he began to reign, as soon as he had seated himself on his throne, he struck down all the house of Baasha. He did not leave him a single male of his relatives or his friends. 12 Thus Zimri destroyed all the house of Baasha, according to the word of the LORD, which he spoke against Baasha by Jehu the prophet, 13 for all the sins of Baasha and the sins of Elah his son, which they sinned and which they made Israel to sin, provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger with their idols. 14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah and all that he did, are they not written in the Book of the Chronicles of the Kings of Israel?**  ***5th King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 16:15-19. **15 In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri [885 BC] reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines. 16 and the troops who were encamped heard it said, "Zimri has conspired, and he has killed the king." Therefore all Israel made Omri, the commander of the army, king over Israel that day in the camp. 17 So Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah. 18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken, that he went into the palace of the king's house, and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died, 19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.**  ***6th King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 16:21-22. **21 Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni [885–881 BC] the son of Ginath, to make him king; and half followed Omri. 22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Ginath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned. [4-5 years]**  ***7th King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 16:23- 25. **23 In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri [885–874 BC] to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah. 24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, Samaria. 25 But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.** [4 years in Tirzah in contest with Tibni + 2 more in Tirzah + 6 in Samaria]  **A Lingering Curse Presaging the Assyrian Dispersion**  **Micah 6:16.** **[A Prophecy of Micah of Moresheth: The LORD said,] For you [Israel] have kept the statutes of Omri, and all the works of the house of Ahab; and you have walked in their counsels, that I may make you a desolation, and your inhabitants a hissing; so you shall bear the scorn of my people.**  ***8th King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 16:29-30. **29 And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab [874–853 BC] the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years. 30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him:** [spoken of in 2 Ch 21:6,13 as the way of the kings of Israel, and the whoredoms of the house of Ahab].  **The Lord’s Battle Against Baal**  **1 Ki 17:1-4,7-9,16,17,21-22. Drought, Famine, and Preservation.** **1 Now Elijah the Tishbite, of Tishbe in Gilead, said to Ahab, "As the LORD the God of Israel lives, before whom I stand, there shall be neither dew nor rain these years, except by my word." 2 And the word of the LORD came to him, 3 "Depart from here and turn eastward and hide yourself by the brook Cherith, which is east of the Jordan. 4 You shall drink from the brook, and I have commanded the ravens to feed you there." 7 And after a while the brook dried up, because there was no rain in the land. 8 Then the word of the LORD came to him, 9 "Arise, go to Zarephath, which belongs to Sidon, and dwell there. Behold, I have commanded a widow there to feed you." … 16 The jar of flour [belonging to the widow] was not spent, neither did the jug of oil become empty, according to the word of the LORD that he spoke by Elijah. 17 After this the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, became ill. And his illness was so severe that there was no breath left in him. … 21 Then he stretched himself upon the child three times and cried to the LORD, "O LORD my God, let this child's life come into him again." 22 And the LORD listened to the voice of Elijah. And the life of the child came into him again, and he revived.**  **1 Ki 18:1, 8b,12-15,17-24,26,29,36-40,45. Destruction of Baal’s Priests and the End of the Drought. 1 After many days the word of the LORD came to Elijah, in the third year, saying, "Go, show yourself to Ahab, and I will send rain upon the earth." [And Elijah said to Obadiah, who was over Ahab’s house, … “Go, tell your lord, 'Behold, Elijah is here.'” … 12 And as soon as I have gone from you, the Spirit of the LORD will carry you I know not where. And so, when I come and tell Ahab and he cannot find you, he will kill me, although I your servant have feared the LORD from my youth. 13 Has it not been told my lord what I did when Jezebel killed the prophets of the LORD, how I hid a hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifties in a cave and fed them with bread and water? 14 And now you say, 'Go, tell your lord, "Behold, Elijah is here"'; and he will kill me." 15 And Elijah said, "As the LORD of hosts lives, before whom I stand, I will surely show myself to him today.” … 17 [And} When Ahab saw Elijah, Ahab said to him, "Is it you, you troubler of Israel?" 18 And he answered, "I have not troubled Israel, but you have, and your father's house, because you have abandoned the commandments of the LORD and followed the Baals. 19 Now therefore send and gather all Israel to me at Mount Carmel, and the 450 prophets of Baal and the 400 prophets of Asherah, who eat at Jezebel's table." 20 So Ahab sent to all the people of Israel and gathered the prophets together at Mount Carmel. 21 And Elijah came near to all the people and said, "How long will you go limping between two different opinions? If the LORD is God, follow him; but if Baal, then follow him." And the people did not answer him a word. 22 Then Elijah said to the people, "I, even I only, am left a prophet of the LORD, but Baal's prophets are 450 men. 23 Let two bulls be given to us, and let them choose one bull for themselves and cut it in pieces and lay it on the wood, but put no fire to it. And I will prepare the other bull and lay it on the wood and put no fire to it. 24 And you call upon the name of your god, and I will call upon the name of the LORD, and the God who answers by fire, he is God." And all the people answered, "It is well spoken." … 26 And they took the bull that was given them, and they prepared it and called upon the name of Baal from morning until noon, saying, "O Baal, answer us!" But there was no voice, and no one answered. And they limped around the altar that they had made. … 29 And as midday passed, they raved on until the time of the offering of the oblation, but there was no voice. No one answered; no one paid attention. … 36 And at the time of the offering of the oblation, Elijah the prophet came near and said, "O LORD, God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, let it be known this day that you are God in Israel, and that I am your servant, and that I have done all these things at your word. 37 Answer me, O LORD, answer me, that this people may know that you, O LORD, are God, and that you have turned their hearts back." 38 Then the fire of the LORD fell and consumed the burnt offering and the wood and the stones and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench. 39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces and said, "The LORD, he is God; the LORD, he is God." 40 And Elijah said to them, "Seize the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape." And they seized them. And Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon and slaughtered them there. … 45 And in a little while the heavens grew black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode and went to Jezreel.**  **1 Ki 19:1-2,9-12,18. Preservation of a Remnant.** **1 Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and how he had killed all the prophets with the sword. 2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger to Elijah, saying, "So may the gods do to me and more also, if I do not make your life as the life of one of them by this time tomorrow." … 9 There he came to a cave and lodged in it. And behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said to him, "What are you doing here, Elijah?" 10 He said, "I have been very jealous for the LORD, the God of hosts. For the people of Israel have forsaken your covenant, thrown down your altars, and killed your prophets with the sword, and I, even I only, am left, and they seek my life, to take it away." 11 And he said, "Go out and stand on the mount before the LORD." And behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind tore the mountains and broke in pieces the rocks before the LORD, but the LORD was not in the wind. And after the wind an earthquake, but the LORD was not in the earthquake. 12 And after the earthquake a fire, but the LORD was not in the fire. And after the fire the sound of a low whisper. … 18 [And the LORD said,] Yet I will leave seven thousand in Israel, all the knees that have not bowed to Baal, and every mouth that has not kissed him."**  **1 Ki 19:19-21. Appointment of Elisha to Succeed Elijah.** **19 So he [Elijah] departed from there and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen in front of him, and he was with the twelfth. Elijah passed by him and cast his cloak upon him. 20 And he left the oxen and ran after Elijah and said, "Let me kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow you." And he said to him, "Go back again, for what have I done to you?" 21 And he returned from following him and took the yoke of oxen and sacrificed them and boiled their flesh with the yokes of the oxen and gave it to the people, and they ate. Then he arose and went after Elijah and assisted him.**  **The Lord’s Battle Against Syria**  **1 Ki 20:13,21,28-29,34,42. Ahab Stops Short of What he Should Do.** **13 And behold, a prophet came near to Ahab king of Israel and said, "Thus says the LORD, Have you seen all this great multitude? Behold, I will give it into your hand this day, and you shall know that I am the LORD." … 21 And the king of Israel went out and struck the horses and chariots, and struck the Syrians with a great blow. 22 Then the prophet came near to the king of Israel and said to him, "Come, strengthen yourself, and consider well what you have to do, for in the spring the king of Syria will come up against you." … 28 And a man of God came near and said to the king of Israel, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because the Syrians have said, "The LORD is a god of the hills but he is not a god of the valleys," therefore I will give all this great multitude into your hand, and you shall know that I am the LORD.'" 29 And they encamped opposite one another seven days. Then on the seventh day the battle was joined. And the people of Israel struck down of the Syrians 100,000 foot soldiers in one day. … 34 And Ben-hadad said to him, "The cities that my father took from your father I will restore, and you may establish bazaars for yourself in Damascus, as my father did in Samaria." And Ahab said, "I will let you go on these terms." So he made a covenant with him and let him go. 41 Then he hurried to take the bandage away from his eyes, and the king of Israel recognized him as one of the prophets. 42 And he [one of the prophets] said to him [Ahab], "Thus says the LORD, 'Because you have let go out of your hand the man whom I had devoted to destruction, therefore your life shall be for his life, and your people for his people.'"**  **The Lord’s Battle Against the House of Ahab**  **1 Ki 21:1,7,16-29. Jezebel & Ahab Murder Naboth.** **1 Now Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard in Jezreel, beside the palace of Ahab king of Samaria. … 7 And Jezebel his wife said to him, "Do you now govern Israel? Arise and eat bread and let your heart be cheerful; I will give you the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite." … 16 And as soon as Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, Ahab arose to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it. 17 Then the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 18 "Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, who is in Samaria; behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, where he has gone to take possession. 19 And you shall say to him, 'Thus says the LORD, "Have you killed and also taken possession?"' And you shall say to him, 'Thus says the LORD: "In the place where dogs licked up the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick your own blood."'" 20 Ahab said to Elijah, "Have you found me, O my enemy?" He answered, "I have found you, because you have sold yourself to do what is evil in the sight of the LORD. 21 Behold, I will bring disaster upon you. I will utterly burn you up, and will cut off from Ahab every male, bond or free, in Israel. 22 And I will make your house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the anger to which you have provoked me, and because you have made Israel to sin. 23 And of Jezebel the LORD also said, 'The dogs shall eat Jezebel within the walls of Jezreel.' 24 Anyone belonging to Ahab who dies in the city the dogs shall eat, and anyone of his who dies in the open country the birds of the heavens shall eat." 25 (There was none who sold himself to do what was evil in the sight of the LORD like Ahab, whom Jezebel his wife incited. 26 He acted very abominably in going after idols, as the Amorites had done, whom the LORD cast out before the people of Israel.) 27 And when Ahab heard those words, he tore his clothes and put sackcloth on his flesh and fasted and lay in sackcloth and went about dejectedly. 28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying, 29 "Have you seen how Ahab has humbled himself before me? Because he has humbled himself before me, I will not bring the disaster in his days; but in his son's days I will bring the disaster upon his house."**  **1 Ki 22:10-28,34,37-38. The LORD Destroys Ahab for his Sins.** **10 Now the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah were sitting on their thrones, arrayed in their robes, at the threshing floor at the entrance of the gate of Samaria, and all the prophets were prophesying before them. 11 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah made for himself horns of iron and said, "Thus says the LORD, 'With these you shall push the Syrians until they are destroyed.'" 12 And all the prophets prophesied so and said, "Go up to Ramoth-gilead and triumph; the LORD will give it into the hand of the king." 13 And the messenger who went to summon Micaiah said to him, "Behold, the words of the prophets with one accord are favorable to the king. Let your word be like the word of one of them, and speak favorably." 14 But Micaiah said, "As the LORD lives, what the LORD says to me, that I will speak." 15 And when he had come to the king, the king said to him, "Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we refrain?" And he answered him, "Go up and triumph; the LORD will give it into the hand of the king." 16 But the king said to him, "How many times shall I make you swear that you speak to me nothing but the truth in the name of the LORD?" 17 And he said, "I saw all Israel scattered on the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd. And the LORD said, 'These have no master; let each return to his home in peace.'" 18 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, "Did I not tell you that he would not prophesy good concerning me, but evil?" 19 And Micaiah said, "Therefore hear the word of the LORD: I saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing beside him on his right hand and on his left; 20 and the LORD said, 'Who will entice Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead?' And one said one thing, and another said another. 21 Then a spirit came forward and stood before the LORD, saying, 'I will entice him.' 22 And the LORD said to him, 'By what means?' And he said, 'I will go out, and will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets.' And he said, 'You are to entice him, and you shall succeed; go out and do so.' 23 Now therefore behold, the LORD has put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these your prophets; the LORD has declared disaster for you." 24 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near and struck Micaiah on the cheek and said, "How did the Spirit of the LORD go from me to speak to you?" 25 And Micaiah said, "Behold, you shall see on that day when you go into an inner chamber to hide yourself." 26 And the king of Israel said, "Seize Micaiah, and take him back to Amon the governor of the city and to Joash the king's son, 27 and say, 'Thus says the king, "Put this fellow in prison and feed him meager rations of bread and water, until I come in peace."'" 28 And Micaiah said, "If you return in peace, the LORD has not spoken by me." And he said, "Hear, all you peoples!" … 34 But a certain man drew his bow at random and struck the king of Israel between the scale armor and the breastplate. Therefore he said to the driver of his chariot, "Turn around and carry me out of the battle, for I am wounded." … 37 So the king died, and was brought to Samaria. And they buried the king in Samaria. 38 And they washed the chariot by the pool of Samaria, and the dogs licked up his blood, and the prostitutes washed themselves in it, according to the word of the LORD that he had spoken.**  **A Lingering Curse Presaging the Assyrian Dispersion**  **Micah 6:16.** **[A Prophecy of Micah of Moresheth: The LORD said,] For you [Israel] have kept the statutes of Omri, and all the works of the house of Ahab; and you have walked in their counsels, that I may make you a desolation, and your inhabitants a hissing; so you shall bear the scorn of my people.**  ***4th King of Judah.*** **1 Ki 22:42. Jehoshaphat [873– 848 BC] was thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shilhi. 43 And he walked in all the ways of Asa his father; he turned not aside from it, doing that which was right in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless the high places were not taken away; for the people offered and burnt incense yet in the high places.**  **2 Ch 17:6 -10. 6 His heart was courageous in the ways of the LORD. And furthermore, he took the high places and the Asherim out of Judah. 7 In the third year of his reign he sent his officials, Ben-hail, Obadiah, Zechariah, Nethanel, and Micaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah; 8 and with them the Levites, Shemaiah, Nethaniah, Zebadiah, Asahel, Shemiramoth, Jehonathan, Adonijah, Tobijah, and Tobadonijah; and with these Levites, the priests Elishama and Jehoram. 9 And they taught in Judah, having the Book of the Law of the LORD with them. They went about through all the cities of Judah and taught among the people. 10 And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were around Judah, and they made no war against Jehoshaphat.**  **2 Ch 18:1. Now Jehoshaphat had riches and honor in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab [King of Israel]. … [And he joined Ahab in a battle against the Syrians at Ramothgilead against the LORD’s advice and almost lost his life. This was the battle in which Ahab died.]**  **2 Ch 19:1-3. 1 Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned in safety to his house in Jerusalem [after the death of Ahab, 853 BC]. 2 But Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him and said to King Jehoshaphat, "Should you help the wicked and love those who hate the LORD? Because of this, wrath has gone out against you from the LORD. 3 Nevertheless, some good is found in you, for you destroyed the Asherahs out of the land, and have set your heart to seek God."**  ***9th King of Israel.*** 1 Ki 22:51-52. **51 Ahaziah [853–852 BC] the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel. 52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.** [Described in 2 Ch 20:35 as “Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly.”]  **2 Ch 20:35-37 & 1 Ki 22:47-49. And after this [after the military campaign in which Ahab died and Jehoshaphat almost lost his life] did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly: 36 And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish {1 Ki 22:48-a. ‘ships of Tarshish to go to Ophir for gold}: and they made the ships in Eziongeber. 37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavahu of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, "Because you have joined with Ahaziah, the LORD will destroy what you have made." And the ships were wrecked {1 Ki 22:48-b. for the ships were broken at Ezion-geber} and were not able to go to Tarshish.**  **2 Ki 1:2.** **Now Ahaziah fell through the lattice in his upper chamber in Samaria, and lay sick; so he sent messengers, telling them, "Go, inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron, whether I shall recover from this sickness."**  **2 Ki 1:3-4,9-17.** **3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, "Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria, and say to them, 'Is it because there is no God in Israel that you are going to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron? 4 Now therefore thus says the LORD, You shall not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die.'" So Elijah went. … 9 Then the king sent to him a captain of fifty men with his fifty. He went up to Elijah, who was sitting on the top of a hill, and said to him, "O man of God, the king says, 'Come down.'" 10 But Elijah answered the captain of fifty, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty." Then fire came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty. 11 Again the king sent to him another captain of fifty men with his fifty. And he answered and said to him, "O man of God, this is the king's order, 'Come down quickly!'" 12 But Elijah answered them, "If I am a man of God, let fire come down from heaven and consume you and your fifty." Then the fire of God came down from heaven and consumed him and his fifty. 13 Again the king sent the captain of a third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up and came and fell on his knees before Elijah and entreated him, "O man of God, please let my life, and the life of these fifty servants of yours, be precious in your sight. 14 Behold, fire came down from heaven and consumed the two former captains of fifty men with their fifties, but now let my life be precious in your sight." 15 Then the angel of the LORD said to Elijah, "Go down with him; do not be afraid of him." So he arose and went down with him to the king 16 and said to him, "Thus says the LORD, 'Because you have sent messengers to inquire of Baal-zebub, the god of Ekron--is it because there is no God in Israel to inquire of his word?--therefore you shall not come down from the bed to which you have gone up, but you shall surely die.'" 17 So he died according to the word of the LORD that Elijah had spoken. Jehoram became king in his place in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat, king of Judah, because Ahaziah had no son.**  ***10th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 3:1-2. **1 Now Jehoram (Joram) [852–841 BC] the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years. 2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the image of Baal that his father had made.**  **The Translation of Elijah**  **2 Ki 2:1-13.** **1 Now when the LORD was about to take Elijah up to heaven by a whirlwind, Elijah and Elisha were on their way from Gilgal. 2 And Elijah said to Elisha, "Please stay here, for the LORD has sent me as far as Bethel." But Elisha said, "As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you." So they went down to Bethel. 3 And the sons of the prophets who were in Bethel came out to Elisha and said to him, "Do you know that today the LORD will take away your master from over you?" And he said, "Yes, I know it; keep quiet." 4 Elijah said to him, "Elisha, please stay here, for the LORD has sent me to Jericho." But he said, "As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you." So they came to Jericho. 5 The sons of the prophets who were at Jericho drew near to Elisha and said to him, "Do you know that today the LORD will take away your master from over you?" And he answered, "Yes, I know it; keep quiet." 6 Then Elijah said to him, "Please stay here, for the LORD has sent me to the Jordan." But he said, "As the LORD lives, and as you yourself live, I will not leave you." So the two of them went on. 7 Fifty men of the sons of the prophets also went and stood at some distance from them, as they both were standing by the Jordan. 8 Then Elijah took his cloak and rolled it up and struck the water, and the water was parted to the one side and to the other, till the two of them could go over on dry ground. 9 When they had crossed, Elijah said to Elisha, "Ask what I shall do for you, before I am taken from you." And Elisha said, "Please let there be a double portion of your spirit on me." 10 And he said, "You have asked a hard thing; yet, if you see me as I am being taken from you, it shall be so for you, but if you do not see me, it shall not be so." 11 And as they still went on and talked, behold, chariots of fire and horses of fire separated the two of them. And Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven. 12 And Elisha saw it and he cried, "My father, my father! The chariots of Israel and its horsemen!" And he saw him no more. Then he took hold of his own clothes and tore them in two pieces. 13 And he took up the cloak of Elijah that had fallen from him and went back and stood on the bank of the Jordan.**  **Elisha Goes Forth in the Spirit and Power of Elijah**  **2 Ki 2:14-25**  **The Search for Elijah.** **14 Then he took the cloak of Elijah that had fallen from him and struck the water, saying, "Where is the LORD, the God of Elijah?" And when he had struck the water, the water was parted to the one side and to the other, and Elisha went over. 15 Now when the sons of the prophets who were at Jericho saw him opposite them, they said, "The spirit of Elijah rests on Elisha." And they came to meet him and bowed to the ground before him. 16 And they said to him, "Behold now, there are with your servants fifty strong men. Please let them go and seek your master. It may be that the Spirit of the LORD has caught him up and cast him upon some mountain or into some valley." And he said, "You shall not send." 17 But when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, "Send." They sent therefore fifty men. And for three days they sought him but did not find him. 18 And they came back to him while he was staying at Jericho, and he said to them, "Did I not say to you, 'Do not go'?"**  **The Bad Water.** **19 Now the men of the city said to Elisha, "Behold, the situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord sees, but the water is bad, and the land is unfruitful." 20 He said, "Bring me a new bowl, and put salt in it." So they brought it to him. 21 Then he went to the spring of water and threw salt in it and said, "Thus says the LORD, I have healed this water; from now on neither death nor miscarriage shall come from it." 22 So the water has been healed to this day, according to the word that Elisha spoke.**  **The Evil Boys.** **23 He [Elisha] went up from there to Bethel, and while he was going up on the way, some small boys came out of the city and jeered at him, saying, "Go up, you baldhead! Go up, you baldhead!" 24 And he turned around, and when he saw them, he cursed them in the name of the LORD. And two she-bears came out of the woods and tore forty-two of the boys. 25 From there he went on to Mount Carmel, and from there he returned to Samaria.**  The Moabite Rebellion  **2 Ki 3:5-7,9. [c. 853-851 B.C.].** **5 But when Ahab died, the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel. 6 So King Jehoram (Joram) marched out of Samaria at that time and mustered all Israel. 7 And he went and sent word to Jehoshaphat king of Judah, "The king of Moab has rebelled against me. Will you go with me to battle against Moab?" And he said, "I will go. I am as you are, my people as your people, my horses as your horses." … 9 So the king of Israel went with the king of Judah and the king of Edom. And when they had made a circuitous march of seven days, there was no water for the army or for the animals that followed them.**  **2 Ki 3:16-19,26-27. [c. 851 B.C.]. 16. And he [Elisha] said, "Thus says the LORD, 'I will make this dry streambed full of pools.' 17 For thus says the LORD, 'You shall not see wind or rain, but that streambed shall be filled with water, so that you shall drink, you, your livestock, and your animals.' 18 This is a light thing in the sight of the LORD. He will also give the Moabites into your hand, 19 and you shall attack every fortified city and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree and stop up all springs of water and ruin every good piece of land with stones." … 26 When the king of Moab saw that the battle was going against him, he took with him 700 swordsmen to break through, opposite the king of Edom, but they could not. 27 Then he took his oldest son who was to reign in his place and offered him for a burnt offering on the wall. And there came great wrath against Israel. And they withdrew from him and returned to their own land.**  The Miraculous Oil  **2 Ki 4:1-7. [c. 851 B.C.]. 1 Now the wife of one of the sons of the prophets cried to Elisha, "Your servant my husband is dead, and you know that your servant feared the LORD, but the creditor has come to take my two children to be his slaves." 2 And Elisha said to her, "What shall I do for you? Tell me; what have you in the house?" And she said, "Your servant has nothing in the house except a jar of oil." 3 Then he said, "Go outside, borrow vessels from all your neighbors, empty vessels and not too few. 4 Then go in and shut the door behind yourself and your sons and pour into all these vessels. And when one is full, set it aside." 5 So she went from him and shut the door behind herself and her sons. And as she poured they brought the vessels to her. 6 When the vessels were full, she said to her son, "Bring me another vessel." And he said to her, "There is not another." Then the oil stopped flowing. 7 She came and told the man of God, and he said, "Go, sell the oil and pay your debts, and you and your sons can live on the rest."**  The Birth, Death, and Resurrection of the Shunammite’s Son  **2 Ki 4:8,16-20,32-37. [c. 847 B.C.].** **8 One day Elisha went on to Shunem, where a wealthy woman lived, who urged him to eat some food. So whenever he passed that way, he would turn in there to eat food. … 16 And he said, "At this season, about this time next year, you shall embrace a son." And she said, "No, my lord, O man of God; do not lie to your servant." 17 But the woman conceived, and she bore a son about that time the following spring, as Elisha had said to her. 18 When the child had grown, he went out one day to his father among the reapers. 19 And he said to his father, "Oh, my head, my head!" The father said to his servant, "Carry him to his mother." 20 And when he had lifted him and brought him to his mother, the child sat on her lap till noon, and then he died. … 32 When Elisha came into the house, he saw the child lying dead on his bed. 33 So he went in and shut the door behind the two of them and prayed to the LORD. 34 Then he went up and lay on the child, putting his mouth on his mouth, his eyes on his eyes, and his hands on his hands. And as he stretched himself upon him, the flesh of the child became warm. 35 Then he got up again and walked once back and forth in the house, and went up and stretched himself upon him. The child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes. 36 Then he summoned Gehazi and said, "Call this Shunammite." So he called her. And when she came to him, he said, "Pick up your son." 37 She came and fell at his feet, bowing to the ground. Then she picked up her son and went out.**  The Healing of Naaman, the Leper  **2 Ki 5:1-27.** **1 Naaman, commander of the army of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master and in high favor, because by him the LORD had given victory to Syria. He was a mighty man of valor, but he was a leper. 2 Now the Syrians on one of their raids had carried off a little girl from the land of Israel, and she worked in the service of Naaman's wife. 3 She said to her mistress, "Would that my lord were with the prophet who is in Samaria! He would cure him of his leprosy." 4 So Naaman went in and told his lord, "Thus and so spoke the girl from the land of Israel." 5 And the king of Syria said, "Go now, and I will send a letter to the king of Israel." So he went, taking with him ten talents of silver, six thousand shekels of gold, and ten changes of clothes. 6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, which read, "When this letter reaches you, know that I have sent to you Naaman my servant, that you may cure him of his leprosy." 7 And when the king of Israel read the letter, he tore his clothes and said, "Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man sends word to me to cure a man of his leprosy? Only consider, and see how he is seeking a quarrel with me." 8 But when Elisha the man of God heard that the king of Israel had torn his clothes, he sent to the king, saying, "Why have you torn your clothes? Let him come now to me, that he may know that there is a prophet in Israel." 9 So Naaman came with his horses and chariots and stood at the door of Elisha's house. 10 And Elisha sent a messenger to him, saying, "Go and wash in the Jordan seven times, and your flesh shall be restored, and you shall be clean." 11 But Naaman was angry and went away, saying, "Behold, I thought that he would surely come out to me and stand and call upon the name of the LORD his God, and wave his hand over the place and cure the leper. 12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, the rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? Could I not wash in them and be clean?" So he turned and went away in a rage. 13 But his servants came near and said to him, "My father, it is a great word the prophet has spoken to you; will you not do it? Has he actually said to you, 'Wash, and be clean'?" 14 So he went down and dipped himself seven times in the Jordan, according to the word of the man of God, and his flesh was restored like the flesh of a little child, and he was clean. 15 Then he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and he came and stood before him. And he said, "Behold, I know that there is no God in all the earth but in Israel; so accept now a present from your servant." 16 But he said, "As the LORD lives, before whom I stand, I will receive none." And he urged him to take it, but he refused. 17 Then Naaman said, "If not, please let there be given to your servant two mules' load of earth, for from now on your servant will not offer burnt offering or sacrifice to any god but the LORD. 18 In this matter may the LORD pardon your servant: when my master goes into the house of Rimmon to worship there, leaning on my arm, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, when I bow myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon your servant in this matter." 19 He said to him, "Go in peace." But when Naaman had gone from him a short distance, 20 Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, "See, my master has spared this Naaman the Syrian, in not accepting from his hand what he brought. As the LORD lives, I will run after him and get something from him." 21 So Gehazi followed Naaman. And when Naaman saw someone running after him, he got down from the chariot to meet him and said, "Is all well?" 22 And he said, "All is well. My master has sent me to say, 'There have just now come to me from the hill country of Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets. Please give them a talent of silver and two festal garments.'" 23 And Naaman said, "Be pleased to accept two talents." And he urged him and tied up two talents of silver in two bags, with two festal garments, and laid them on two of his servants. And they carried them before Gehazi. 24 And when he came to the hill, he took them from their hand and put them in the house, and he sent the men away, and they departed. 25 He went in and stood before his master, and Elisha said to him, "Where have you been, Gehazi?" And he said, "Your servant went nowhere." 26 But he said to him, "Did not my heart go when the man turned from his chariot to meet you? Was it a time to accept money and garments, olive orchards and vineyards, sheep and oxen, male servants and female servants? 27 Therefore the leprosy of Naaman shall cling to you and to your descendants forever." So he went out from his presence a leper, like snow.**  The Ax Head Floats  2 Ki 6:1-7. **1 Now the sons of the prophets said to Elisha, "See, the place where we dwell under your charge is too small for us. 2 Let us go to the Jordan and each of us get there a log, and let us make a place for us to dwell there." And he answered, "Go." 3 Then one of them said, "Be pleased to go with your servants." And he answered, "I will go." 4 So he went with them. And when they came to the Jordan, they cut down trees. 5 But as one was felling a log, his axe head fell into the water, and he cried out, "Alas, my master! It was borrowed." 6 Then the man of God said, "Where did it fall?" When he showed him the place, he cut off a stick and threw it in there and made the iron float. 7 And he said, "Take it up." So he reached out his hand and took it.**  The Capture of the Syrian Army  2 Ki 6:8-23. **8 Once when the king of Syria was warring against Israel, he took counsel with his servants, saying, "At such and such a place shall be my camp." 9 But the man of God sent word to the king of Israel, "Beware that you do not pass this place, for the Syrians are going down there." 10 And the king of Israel sent to the place about which the man of God told him. Thus he used to warn him, so that he saved himself there more than once or twice. 11 And the mind of the king of Syria was greatly troubled because of this thing, and he called his servants and said to them, "Will you not show me who of us is for the king of Israel?" 12 And one of his servants said, "None, my lord, O king; but Elisha, the prophet who is in Israel, tells the king of Israel the words that you speak in your bedroom." 13 And he said, "Go and see where he is, that I may send and seize him." It was told him, "Behold, he is in Dothan." 14 So he sent there horses and chariots and a great army, and they came by night and surrounded the city. 15 When the servant of the man of God rose early in the morning and went out, behold, an army with horses and chariots was all around the city. And the servant said, "Alas, my master! What shall we do?" 16 He said, "Do not be afraid, for those who are with us are more than those who are with them." 17 Then Elisha prayed and said, "O LORD, please open his eyes that he may see." So the LORD opened the eyes of the young man, and he saw, and behold, the mountain was full of horses and chariots of fire all around Elisha. 18 And when the Syrians came down against him, Elisha prayed to the LORD and said, "Please strike this people with blindness." So he struck them with blindness in accordance with the prayer of Elisha. 19 And Elisha said to them, "This is not the way, and this is not the city. Follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom you seek." And he led them to Samaria. 20 As soon as they entered Samaria, Elisha said, "O LORD, open the eyes of these men, that they may see." So the LORD opened their eyes and they saw, and behold, they were in the midst of Samaria. 21 As soon as the king of Israel saw them, he said to Elisha, "My father, shall I strike them down? Shall I strike them down?" 22 He answered, "You shall not strike them down. Would you strike down those whom you have taken captive with your sword and with your bow? Set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink and go to their master." 23 So he prepared for them a great feast, and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. And the Syrians did not come again on raids into the land of Israel.**  The Siege of Israel’s Capital, Samaria  2 Ki 6:24 – 7:20. **24 Afterward Ben-hadad king of Syria mustered his entire army and went up and besieged Samaria. 25 And there was a great famine in Samaria, as they besieged it, until a donkey's head was sold for eighty shekels of silver, and the fourth part of a kab of dove's dung for five shekels of silver. 26 Now as the king of Israel was passing by on the wall, a woman cried out to him, saying, "Help, my lord, O king!" 27 And he said, "If the LORD will not help you, how shall I help you? From the threshing floor, or from the winepress?" 28 And the king asked her, "What is your trouble?" She answered, "This woman said to me, 'Give your son, that we may eat him today, and we will eat my son tomorrow.' 29 So we boiled my son and ate him. And on the next day I said to her, 'Give your son, that we may eat him.' But she has hidden her son." 30 When the king heard the words of the woman, he tore his clothes--now he was passing by on the wall--and the people looked, and behold, he had sackcloth beneath on his body-- 31 and he said, "May God do so to me and more also, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat remains on his shoulders today." 32 Elisha was sitting in his house, and the elders were sitting with him. Now the king had dispatched a man from his presence, but before the messenger arrived Elisha said to the elders, "Do you see how this murderer has sent to take off my head? Look, when the messenger comes, shut the door and hold the door fast against him. Is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?" 33 And while he was still speaking with them, the messenger came down to him and said, "This trouble is from the LORD! Why should I wait for the LORD any longer?" 7:1 But Elisha said, "Hear the word of the LORD: thus says the LORD, Tomorrow about this time a seah of fine flour shall be sold for a shekel, and two seahs of barley for a shekel, at the gate of Samaria." 2 Then the captain on whose hand the king leaned said to the man of God, "If the LORD himself should make windows in heaven, could this thing be?" But he said, "You shall see it with your own eyes, but you shall not eat of it." 3 Now there were four men who were lepers at the entrance to the gate. And they said to one another, "Why are we sitting here until we die? 4 If we say, 'Let us enter the city,' the famine is in the city, and we shall die there. And if we sit here, we die also. So now come, let us go over to the camp of the Syrians. If they spare our lives we shall live, and if they kill us we shall but die." 5 So they arose at twilight to go to the camp of the Syrians. But when they came to the edge of the camp of the Syrians, behold, there was no one there. 6 For the Lord had made the army of the Syrians hear the sound of chariots and of horses, the sound of a great army, so that they said to one another, "Behold, the king of Israel has hired against us the kings of the Hittites and the kings of Egypt to come against us." 7 So they fled away in the twilight and abandoned their tents, their horses, and their donkeys, leaving the camp as it was, and fled for their lives. 8 And when these lepers came to the edge of the camp, they went into a tent and ate and drank, and they carried off silver and gold and clothing and went and hid them. Then they came back and entered another tent and carried off things from it and went and hid them. 9 Then they said to one another, "We are not doing right. This day is a day of good news. If we are silent and wait until the morning light, punishment will overtake us. Now therefore come; let us go and tell the king's household." 10 So they came and called to the gatekeepers of the city and told them, "We came to the camp of the Syrians, and behold, there was no one to be seen or heard there, nothing but the horses tied and the donkeys tied and the tents as they were." 11 Then the gatekeepers called out, and it was told within the king's household. 12 And the king rose in the night and said to his servants, "I will tell you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we are hungry. Therefore they have gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the open country, thinking, 'When they come out of the city, we shall take them alive and get into the city.'" 13 And one of his servants said, "Let some men take five of the remaining horses, seeing that those who are left here will fare like the whole multitude of Israel who have already perished. Let us send and see." 14 So they took two horsemen, and the king sent them after the army of the Syrians, saying, "Go and see." 15 So they went after them as far as the Jordan, and behold, all the way was littered with garments and equipment that the Syrians had thrown away in their haste. And the messengers returned and told the king. 16 Then the people went out and plundered the camp of the Syrians. So a seah of fine flour was sold for a shekel, and two seahs of barley for a shekel, according to the word of the LORD. 17 Now the king had appointed the captain on whose hand he leaned to have charge of the gate. And the people trampled him in the gate, so that he died, as the man of God had said when the king came down to him. 18 For when the man of God had said to the king, "Two seahs of barley shall be sold for a shekel, and a seah of fine flour for a shekel, about this time tomorrow in the gate of Samaria," 19 the captain had answered the man of God, "If the LORD himself should make windows in heaven, could such a thing be?" And he had said, "You shall see it with your own eyes, but you shall not eat of it." 20 And so it happened to him, for the people trampled him in the gate and he died.**  The Shunammite and Her Son Escape a Famine  **2 Ki 8:1-6. [c. 847-840 B.C.]. 1 Now Elisha had said to the woman whose son he had restored to life, "Arise, and depart with your household, and sojourn wherever you can, for the LORD has called for a famine, and it will come upon the land for seven years." 2 So the woman arose and did according to the word of the man of God. She went with her household and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years. 3 And at the end of the seven years, when the woman returned from the land of the Philistines, she went to appeal to the king for her house and her land. 4 Now the king was talking with Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, "Tell me all the great things that Elisha has done." 5 And while he was telling the king how Elisha had restored the dead to life, behold, the woman whose son he had restored to life appealed to the king for her house and her land. And Gehazi said, "My lord, O king, here is the woman, and here is her son whom Elisha restored to life.” 6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed an official for her, saying, "Restore all that was hers, together with all the produce of the fields from the day that she left the land until now."**  Elisha Prophesies to Syrians Ben-Hadad and Hazael  **2 Ki 8:7-15.** **7** **Now Elisha came to Damascus. Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick. And when it was told him, "The man of God has come here,"** **8** **the king said to Hazael, "Take a present with you and go to meet the man of God, and inquire of the LORD through him, saying, 'Shall I recover from this sickness?'"** **9** **So Hazael went to meet him, and took a present with him, all kinds of goods of Damascus, forty camel loads. When he came and stood before him, he said, "Your son Ben-hadad king of Syria has sent me to you, saying, 'Shall I recover from this sickness?'"** **10** **And Elisha said to him, "Go, say to him, 'You shall certainly recover,' but the LORD has shown me that he shall certainly die."** **11** **And he fixed his gaze and stared at him, until he was embarrassed. And the man of God wept.** **12** **And Hazael said, "Why does my lord weep?" He answered, "Because I know the evil that you will do to the people of Israel. You will set on fire their fortresses, and you will kill their young men with the sword and dash in pieces their little ones and rip open their pregnant women."** **13** **And Hazael said, "What is your servant, who is but a dog, that he should do this great thing?" Elisha answered, "The LORD has shown me that you are to be king over Syria."** **14** **Then he departed from Elisha and came to his master, who said to him, "What did Elisha say to you?" And he answered, "He told me that you would certainly recover."** **15** **But the next day he took the bed cloth and dipped it in water and spread it over his face, till he died. And Hazael became king in his place.**  ***5th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 8:16-18. **16 And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat being then king of Judah, Jehoram [853–841 BC] the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah began to reign. 17 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem. 18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for the daughter of Ahab [Athaliah] was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.** 2 Ch 21:13 . **[And Elijah {perhaps prophetically before his translation} said to him in a letter] you … have made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to go a whoring, like to the whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also have slain your brethren of your father's house, which were better than yourself. …** 2 Ch 21:18-19.18 **And after all this the LORD smote him in his bowels with an incurable disease. 19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like the burning of his fathers.**  ***6th King of Judah.*** 2 Ch 22:1-4 . **1 And the inhabitants of Jerusalem made Ahaziah [841 BC] his youngest son king in his [Jehoram’s] stead: for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the eldest. So Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned. 2 Forty and two years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Athaliah the daughter of Omri. 3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab: for his mother was his counselor to do wickedly. 4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counselors after the death of his father to his destruction.**  ***11th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 10:31, 36. **31 But Jehu [841–814 BC] took no heed to walk in the law of the LORD God of Israel with all his heart: for he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam, which made Israel to sin. … 36 And the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.**  Elisha Prophesies to Jehu by an Unnamed Prophet  **2 Ki 9:1-3,6b-10,13. 1 Then Elisha the prophet called one of the sons of the prophets and said to him, "Tie up your garments, and take this flask of oil in your hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead. 2 And when you arrive, look there for Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat, son of Nimshi. And go in and have him rise from among his fellows, and lead him to an inner chamber. 3 Then take the flask of oil and pour it on his head and say, 'Thus says the LORD, I anoint you king over Israel.' Then open the door and flee; do not linger." … 6 … And the young man poured the oil on his head, saying to him, "Thus says the LORD the God of Israel, I anoint you king over the people of the LORD, over Israel. 7 And you shall strike down the house of Ahab your master, so that I may avenge on Jezebel the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD. 8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish, and I will cut off from Ahab every male, bond or free, in Israel. 9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah. 10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the territory of Jezreel, and none shall bury her." Then he opened the door and fled. … 13 Then in haste every man of them took his garment and put it under him on the bare steps, and they blew the trumpet and proclaimed, "Jehu is king."**  Jehu Fulfills Prophecy  **2 Ki 9:14,16,20,22,2427,30-37. 14 Thus Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram with all Israel had been on guard at Ramoth-gilead against Hazael king of Syria, … 16 Then Jehu mounted his chariot and went to Jezreel, for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah had come down to visit Joram. … 20 … And the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi, for he drives furiously." … 22 And when Joram saw Jehu, he said, "Is it peace, Jehu?" He answered, "What peace can there be, so long as the whorings and the sorceries of your mother Jezebel are so many?" … 24 And Jehu drew his bow with his full strength, and shot Joram between the shoulders, so that the arrow pierced his heart, and he sank in his chariot. 25 Jehu said to Bidkar his aide, "Take him up and throw him on the plot of ground belonging to Naboth the Jezreelite. For remember, when you and I rode side by side behind Ahab his father, how the LORD made this pronouncement against him: 26 'As surely as I saw yesterday the blood of Naboth and the blood of his sons--declares the LORD--I will repay you on this plot of ground.' Now therefore take him up and throw him on the plot of ground, in accordance with the word of the LORD." 27 When Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled in the direction of Beth-haggan. And Jehu pursued him and said, "Shoot him also." And they shot him in the chariot at the ascent of Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo and died there. … 30 When Jehu came to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it. And she painted her eyes and adorned her head and looked out of the window. 31 And as Jehu entered the gate, she said, "Is it peace, you Zimri, murderer of your master?" 32 And he lifted up his face to the window and said, "Who is on my side? Who?" Two or three eunuchs looked out at him. 33 He said, "Throw her down." So they threw her down. And some of her blood spattered on the wall and on the horses, and they trampled on her. 34 Then he went in and ate and drank. And he said, "See now to this cursed woman and bury her, for she is a king's daughter." 35 But when they went to bury her, they found no more of her than the skull and the feet and the palms of her hands. 36 When they came back and told him, he said, "This is the word of the LORD, which he spoke by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, 'In the territory of Jezreel the dogs shall eat the flesh of Jezebel, 37 and the corpse of Jezebel shall be as dung on the face of the field in the territory of Jezreel, so that no one can say, This is Jezebel.'"**  **2 Ki 10:6-7,11-17,21,25-33. 6 Then he [Jehu] wrote to them [the elders of Samaria in Israel] a second letter, saying, "If you are on my side, and if you are ready to obey me, take the heads of your master's sons and come to me at Jezreel tomorrow at this time." Now the king's sons, seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, who were bringing them up. 7 And as soon as the letter came to them, they took the king's sons and slaughtered them, seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets and sent them to him at Jezreel. … 11 So Jehu struck down all who remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, all his great men and his close friends and his priests, until he left him none remaining. 12 Then he set out and went to Samaria. On the way, when he was at Beth-eked of the Shepherds, 13 Jehu met the relatives of Ahaziah king of Judah, and he said, "Who are you?" And they answered, "We are the relatives of Ahaziah, and we came down to visit the royal princes and the sons of the queen mother.” 14 He said, "Take them alive." And they took them alive and slaughtered them at the pit of Beth-eked, forty-two persons, and he spared none of them. 15 And when he departed from there, he met Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him. And he greeted him and said to him, "Is your heart true to my heart as mine is to yours?" And Jehonadab answered, "It is." Jehu said, "If it is, give me your hand." So he gave him his hand. And Jehu took him up with him into the chariot. 16 And he said, "Come with me, and see my zeal for the LORD." So he had him ride in his chariot. 17 And when he came to Samaria, he struck down all who remained to Ahab in Samaria, till he had wiped them out, according to the word of the LORD that he spoke to Elijah. … 21 And Jehu sent throughout all Israel, and all the worshipers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left who did not come. And they entered the house of Baal, and the house of Baal was filled from one end to the other. … 25 So as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, Jehu said to the guard and to the officers, "Go in and strike them down; let not a man escape." So when they put them to the sword, the guard and the officers cast them out and went into the inner room of the house of Baal, 26 and they brought out the pillar that was in the house of Baal and burned it. 27 And they demolished the pillar of Baal, and demolished the house of Baal, and made it a latrine to this day. 28 Thus Jehu wiped out Baal from Israel. 29 But Jehu did not turn aside from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which he made Israel to sin--that is, the golden calves that were in Bethel and in Dan. 30 And the LORD said to Jehu, "Because you have done well in carrying out what is right in my eyes, and have done to the house of Ahab according to all that was in my heart, your sons of the fourth generation shall sit on the throne of Israel." 31 But Jehu was not careful to walk in the law of the LORD the God of Israel with all his heart. He did not turn from the sins of Jeroboam, which he made Israel to sin. 32 In those days the LORD began to cut off parts of Israel. Hazael defeated them throughout the territory of Israel: 33 from the Jordan eastward, all the land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the Reubenites, and the Manassites, from Aroer, which is by the Valley of the Arnon, that is, Gilead and Bashan.**  ***7th Ruler [Queen] of Judah.*** 2 Ch 22:10-12. **10 But when Athaliah [841–835 BC] the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah. 11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king [Joram], took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stole him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not. 12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land. … 2 Ch 23:1, 15 – 1 And in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adaiah, and Elishaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him. … 15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there. 2 Ch 24:7 – 7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.**  ***8th King of Judah.*** 2 Ch 24:1-2. **1 Joash [835–796 BC] was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beersheba. 2 And Joash did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest. … 2 Ch 24:17-18 – 17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them. 18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served groves and idols: and wrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.**  ***12th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 13:1-2, 5-6. **1 In the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah Jehoahaz [814–798 BC] the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, and followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom. … 5 (And the LORD gave Israel a savior, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians: and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents, as beforetime. 6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, but walked therein: and there remained the grove also in Samaria.)**  Joel 1:1-20. 1 **The word of the LORD that came to Joel, the son of Pethuel:** 2 **Hear this, you elders; give ear, all inhabitants of the land! Has such a thing happened in your days, or in the days of your fathers?** 3 **Tell your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children to another generation.** 4 **What the cutting locust left, the swarming locust has eaten. What the swarming locust left, the hopping locust has eaten, and what the hopping locust left, the destroying locust has eaten.** 5 **Awake, you drunkards, and weep, and wail, all you drinkers of wine, because of the sweet wine, for it is cut off from your mouth.** 6 **For a nation has come up against my land, powerful and beyond number; its teeth are lions' teeth, and it has the fangs of a lioness.** 7 **It has laid waste my vine and splintered my fig tree; it has stripped off their bark and thrown it down; their branches are made white.** 8 **Lament like a virgin wearing sackcloth for the bridegroom of her youth.** 9 **The grain offering and the drink offering are cut off from the house of the LORD. The priests mourn, the ministers of the LORD.** 10 **The fields are destroyed, the ground mourns, because the grain is destroyed, the wine dries up, the oil languishes.** 11 **Be ashamed, O tillers of the soil; wail, O vinedressers, for the wheat and the barley, because the harvest of the field has perished.** 12 **The vine dries up; the fig tree languishes. Pomegranate, palm, and apple, all the trees of the field are dried up, and gladness dries up from the children of man.** 13 **Put on sackcloth and lament, O priests; wail, O ministers of the altar. Go in, pass the night in sackcloth, O ministers of my God! Because grain offering and drink offering are withheld from the house of your God.** 14 **Consecrate a fast; call a solemn assembly. Gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land to the house of the LORD your God, and cry out to the LORD.** 15 **Alas for the day! For the day of the LORD is near, and as destruction from the Almighty it comes.** 16 **Is not the food cut off before our eyes, joy and gladness from the house of our God?** 17 **The seed shrivels under the clods; the storehouses are desolate; the granaries are torn down because the grain has dried up.** 18 **How the beasts groan! The herds of cattle are perplexed because there is no pasture for them; even the flocks of sheep suffer.** 19 **To you, O LORD, I call. For fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness, and flame has burned all the trees of the field.** 20 **Even the beasts of the field pant for you because the water brooks are dried up, and fire has devoured the pastures of the wilderness.**  ***13th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 13:10-11. **10 In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash [798–782 BC] the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years. 11 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: but he walked therein.**  2 Ki 13:14-21. 14 **Now when Elisha had fallen sick with the illness of which he was to die, Joash king of Israel went down to him and wept before him, crying, "My father, my father! The chariots of Israel and its horsemen!"** 15 **And Elisha said to him, "Take a bow and arrows." So he took a bow and arrows.** 16 **Then he said to the king of Israel, "Draw the bow," and he drew it. And Elisha laid his hands on the king's hands.** 17 **And he said, "Open the window eastward," and he opened it. Then Elisha said, "Shoot," and he shot. And he said, "The LORD's arrow of victory, the arrow of victory over Syria! For you shall fight the Syrians in Aphek until you have made an end of them."** 18 **And he said, "Take the arrows," and he took them. And he said to the king of Israel, "Strike the ground with them." And he struck three times and stopped.** 19 **Then the man of God was angry with him and said, "You should have struck five or six times; then you would have struck down Syria until you had made an end of it, but now you will strike down Syria only three times."** 20 **So Elisha died, and they buried him. Now bands of Moabites used to invade the land in the spring of the year.** 21 **And as a man was being buried, behold, a marauding band was seen and the man was thrown into the grave of Elisha, and as soon as the man touched the bones of Elisha, he revived and stood on his feet.**  ***9th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 14:1-3. **1 In the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah [796–767 BC] the son of Joash king of Judah. 2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father 2 Ch 25:2 not with a perfect heart: he did according to all things as Joash his father did. // 2 Ki 14:17 – And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.**  ***14th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 14:23-24. **23 In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam II the son of Joash [793–753 BC] king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years. 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.**  **2 Ki 14:25. He restored the border of Israel from Lebo-hamath as far as the Sea of the Arabah, according to the word of the LORD, the God of Israel, which he spoke by his servant Jonah the son of Amittai, the prophet, who was from Gath-hepher.**  Jonah 1:1-2. 1 **Now the word of the LORD came to Jonah the son of Amittai, saying,** 2 **"Arise, go to Nineveh, that great city, and call out against it, for their evil has come up before me."**  **Hosea 1:1-11. 1 The word of the LORD that came to Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel. 2 When the LORD first spoke through Hosea, the LORD said to Hosea, "Go, take to yourself a wife of whoredom and have children of whoredom, for the land commits great whoredom by forsaking the LORD." 3 So he went and took Gomer, the daughter of Diblaim, and she conceived and bore him a son. 4 And the LORD said to him, "Call his name Jezreel, for in just a little while I will punish the house of Jehu for the blood of Jezreel, and I will put an end to the kingdom of the house of Israel. 5 And on that day I will break the bow of Israel in the Valley of Jezreel." 6 She conceived again and bore a daughter. And the LORD said to him, "Call her name No Mercy, for I will no more have mercy on the house of Israel, to forgive them at all. 7 But I will have mercy on the house of Judah, and I will save them by the LORD their God. I will not save them by bow or by sword or by war or by horses or by horsemen." 8 When she had weaned No Mercy, she conceived and bore a son. 9 And the LORD said, "Call his name Not My People, for you are not my people, and I am not your God." 10 Yet the number of the children of Israel shall be like the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured or numbered. And in the place where it was said to them, "You are not my people," it shall be said to them, "Children of the living God." 11 And the children of Judah and the children of Israel shall be gathered together, and they shall appoint for themselves one head. And they shall go up from the land, for great shall be the day of Jezreel.**  Amos 3:1-17.1 **Hear this word that the LORD has spoken against you, O people of Israel, against the whole family that I brought up out of the land of Egypt:** 2 **"You only have I known of all the families of the earth; therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.** 3 **"Do two walk together, unless they have agreed to meet?** 4 **Does a lion roar in the forest, when he has no prey? Does a young lion cry out from his den, if he has taken nothing?** 5 **Does a bird fall in a snare on the earth, when there is no trap for it? Does a snare spring up from the ground, when it has taken nothing?** 6 **Is a trumpet blown in a city, and the people are not afraid? Does disaster come to a city, unless the LORD has done it?** 7 **"For the Lord GOD does nothing without revealing his secret to his servants the prophets.** 8 **The lion has roared; who will not fear? The Lord GOD has spoken; who can but prophesy?"** 9 **Proclaim to the strongholds in Ashdod and to the strongholds in the land of Egypt, and say, "Assemble yourselves on the mountains of Samaria, and see the great tumults within her, and the oppressed in her midst."** 10 **"They do not know how to do right," declares the LORD, "those who store up violence and robbery in their strongholds."** 11 **Therefore thus says the Lord GOD: "An adversary shall surround the land and bring down your defenses from you, and your strongholds shall be plundered."** 12 **Thus says the LORD: "As the shepherd rescues from the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear, so shall the people of Israel who dwell in Samaria be rescued, with the corner of a couch and part of a bed.** 13 **"Hear, and testify against the house of Jacob," declares the Lord GOD, the God of hosts,** 14 **"that on the day I punish Israel for his transgressions, I will punish the altars of Bethel, and the horns of the altar shall be cut off and fall to the ground.** 15 **I will strike the winter house along with the summer house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall come to an end," declares the LORD.**  **Amos 7:8-17. 8 And the LORD said to me, "Amos [760 BC], what do you see?" And I said, "A plumb line." Then the Lord said, "Behold, I am setting a plumb line in the midst of my people Israel; I will never again pass by them; 9 the high places of Isaac shall be made desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste, and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam [II] with the sword." 10 Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam [II} king of Israel, saying, "Amos has conspired against you in the midst of the house of Israel. The land is not able to bear all his words. 11 For thus Amos has said, "'Jeroboam [II] shall die by the sword, and Israel must go into exile away from his land.'" 12 And Amaziah said to Amos, "O seer, go, flee away to the land of Judah, and eat bread there, and prophesy there, 13 but never again prophesy at Bethel, for it is the king's sanctuary, and it is a temple of the kingdom." 14 Then Amos answered and said to Amaziah, "I was no prophet, nor a prophet's son, but I was a herdsman and a dresser of sycamore figs. 15 But the LORD took me from following the flock, and the LORD said to me, 'Go, prophesy to my people Israel.' 16 Now therefore hear the word of the LORD. "You say, 'Do not prophesy against Israel, and do not preach against the house of Isaac.' 17  Therefore thus says the LORD: "'Your wife shall be a prostitute in the city, and your sons and your daughters shall fall by the sword, and your land shall be divided up with a measuring line; you yourself shall die in an unclean land, and Israel shall surely go into exile away from its land.'"**  ***10th King of Judah.* 2 Ch 26:1. Then all the people of Judah took Uzziah / Azariah, [790–740 BC] who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah. 2 Ki 15:1-3. 1 In the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah / Uzziah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign. 2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem. 3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done; 4 Save that the high places were not removed: the people sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places. 2 Ch 26:5. And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understanding in the visions of God: and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper. … 2 Ch 26:16. But when he was strong, his heart was lifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and went into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense. 2 Ch 26:19. Then … the leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar. 2 Ch 26:21. And Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD: and Jotham his son was over the king's house, judging the people of the land. 2 Ch 26:3. Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. …**  ***The LORD Commissions Isaiah***:  Isa 6:1-13 1 In the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple. 2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings; with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly. 3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory. 4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke. 5 Then said I, Woe is me! for I am undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips: for mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts. 6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off the altar: 7 And he laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this has touched your lips; and your iniquity is taken away, and your sin purged. 8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me. 9 And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. 10 Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed. 11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be utterly desolate, 12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land. 13 But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.  ***15th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 15:8 -9. **8 In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zechariah [753–752 BC] the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.**  ***16th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 15:10, 13. **10 And Shallum [752 BC] the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead. … 13 Shallum the son of Jabesh began to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria**.  ***17th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 15:17-18. **17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem [752–742 BC] the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria. 18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.**  ***18th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 15:23-24. **23 In the fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah [742–740 BC] the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years. 24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.**  ***19th King of Israel.*** 2 Ki 15:27-28. **27 In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekah [752–732 BC] the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years. 28 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.**  ***20th King of Israel, Its Last.*** 2 Ki 15:30-31; 17:1-2. **30 And Hoshea [732–722 BC] the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him, and slew him, and reigned in his stead, in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah. 31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel. …** 2 Ki 17:1-2. **1 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.**  **The Assyrian Captivity** **[722 BC]**  **The Northern Kingdom is Dispersed & Never Returns as a Nation.**  **But some from the 10 Tribes Join Judah [after 536 BC] & become again the 12 Tribes of Israel.**  **2 Ki 17:1–41.** **1 In the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began Hoshea the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.**  **3 Against him came up Shalmaneser king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.**  **4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.**  **5 Then the king of Assyria came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years. 6 In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.**  **7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, 8 And walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made. 9 And the children of Israel did secretly those things that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city. 10 And they set them up images and groves in every high hill, and under every green tree: 11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as did the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger: 12 For they served idols, whereof the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.**  **13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying, Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments and my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets.**  **14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God. 15 And they rejected his statutes, and his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed vanity, and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, concerning whom the LORD had charged them, that they should not do like them. 16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and made them molten images, even two calves, and made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served Baal. 17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and used divination and enchantments, and sold themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.**  **18 Therefore the LORD was very angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.**  **19 Also Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.**  **20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.**  **21 For he rent Israel from the house of David; and they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king: and Jeroboam drave Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin. 22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them; 23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, as he had said by all his servants the prophets. So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.**  **24 And the king of Assyria brought men from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed them in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel: and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof. 25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, that they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them. 26 Wherefore they spoke to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and, behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land. 27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the land. 28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Bethel, and taught them how they should fear the LORD. 29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put them in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwelt. 30 And the men of Babylon made Succothbenoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima, 31 And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim. 32 So they feared the LORD, and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places. 33 They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations whom they carried away from thence.**  **34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, whom he named Israel; 35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them: 36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power and a stretched out arm, him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice. 37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods. 38 And the covenant that I have made with you ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods. 39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies. 40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.**  **41 So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.**  ***11th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 15:32-34. **32 In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began Jotham [750–731 BC] the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign. 33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok. 34 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD: he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done. 2 Ch 27:2-b Howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And the people did yet corruptly.**  Micah 1:1-16. 1 **The word of the LORD that came to Micah of Moresheth in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.** 2 **Hear, you peoples, all of you; pay attention, O earth, and all that is in it, and let the Lord GOD be a witness against you, the Lord from his holy temple.** 3 **For behold, the LORD is coming out of his place, and will come down and tread upon the high places of the earth.** 4 **And the mountains will melt under him, and the valleys will split open, like wax before the fire, like waters poured down a steep place.** 5 **All this is for the transgression of Jacob and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? Is it not Samaria? And what is the high place of Judah? Is it not Jerusalem?** 6 **Therefore I will make Samaria a heap in the open country, a place for planting vineyards, and I will pour down her stones into the valley and uncover her foundations.** 7 **All her carved images shall be beaten to pieces, all her wages shall be burned with fire, and all her idols I will lay waste, for from the fee of a prostitute she gathered them, and to the fee of a prostitute they shall return.** 8 **For this I will lament and wail; I will go stripped and naked; I will make lamentation like the jackals, and mourning like the ostriches.** 9 **For her wound is incurable, and it has come to Judah; it has reached to the gate of my people, to Jerusalem.** 10 **Tell it not in Gath; weep not at all; in Beth-le-aphrah roll yourselves in the dust.** 11 **Pass on your way, inhabitants of Shaphir, in nakedness and shame; the inhabitants of Zaanan do not come out; the lamentation of Beth-ezel shall take away from you its standing place.** 12 **For the inhabitants of Maroth wait anxiously for good, because disaster has come down from the LORD to the gate of Jerusalem.** 13 **Harness the steeds to the chariots, inhabitants of Lachish; it was the beginning of sin to the daughter of Zion, for in you were found the transgressions of Israel.** 14 **Therefore you shall give parting gifts to Moresheth-gath; the houses of Achzib shall be a deceitful thing to the kings of Israel.** 15 **I will again bring a conqueror to you, inhabitants of Mareshah; the glory of Israel shall come to Adullam.** 16 **Make yourselves bald and cut off your hair, for the children of your delight; make yourselves as bald as the eagle, for they shall go from you into exile.**  ***12th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 16:2-3. **2 Twenty years old was Ahaz [735–715 BC] when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD his God, like David his father. 3-a But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, 2 Ch 28:2-3-a 2 and made also molten images for Baalim. 3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, 2 Ki 16:3-b yea, and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel. 4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree. 2 Ch 28:5-6 – 5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria; and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter. 6 For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.**  **Isa 7:1-12.** 1 **In the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, son of Uzziah, king of Judah, Rezin the king of Syria and Pekah the son of Remaliah the king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to wage war against it, but could not yet mount an attack against it.** 2 **When the house of David was told, "Syria is in league with Ephraim," the heart of Ahaz and the heart of his people shook as the trees of the forest shake before the wind.** 3 **And the LORD said to Isaiah, "Go out to meet Ahaz, you and Shear-jashub your son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.** 4 **And say to him, 'Be careful, be quiet, do not fear, and do not let your heart be faint because of these two smoldering stumps of firebrands, at the fierce anger of Rezin and Syria and the son of Remaliah.** 5 **Because Syria, with Ephraim and the son of Remaliah, has devised evil against you, saying,** 6 **"Let us go up against Judah and terrify it, and let us conquer it for ourselves, and set up the son of Tabeel as king in the midst of it,"** 7 **thus says the Lord GOD: "'It shall not stand, and it shall not come to pass.** 8 **For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin. (Within sixty-five years Ephraim will be broken to pieces so that it will no longer be a people.)** 9 **"'And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is the son of Remaliah. If you are not firm in faith, you will not be firm at all.'"** 10 **Again the LORD spoke to Ahaz,** 11 **"Ask a sign of the LORD your God; let it be deep as Sheol or high as heaven."** 12 **But Ahaz said, "I will not ask, and I will not put the LORD to the test."**  **Isa 7:13-14** 13 A And he [Isaiah] said, Hear ye now, O house of David; Is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also? 14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.  Isa 14:28-32. 28 **In the year that King Ahaz died came this oracle:** 29 **Rejoice not, O Philistia, all of you, that the rod that struck you is broken, for from the serpent's root will come forth an adder, and its fruit will be a flying fiery serpent.** 30 **And the firstborn of the poor will graze, and the needy lie down in safety; but I will kill your root with famine, and your remnant it will slay.** 31 **Wail, O gate; cry out, O city; melt in fear, O Philistia, all of you! For smoke comes out of the north, and there is no straggler in his ranks.** 32 **What will one answer the messengers of the nation? "The LORD has founded Zion, and in her the afflicted of his people find refuge."**  ***13th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 18:1-3. 1 **Now it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Hezekiah [715–686 BC] the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign [in Jerusalem].** 2 **Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.** 3 **And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.**  Micah Prophesies the Ruin of Jerusalem  Jerusalem - Siege and Destruction of Jerusalem by Romans Under Titus - theworkofgodschildren.org.jpg  Destruction of Jerusalem by Rome  theworkofgodschildren.org  Jer 26:18. [713 BC]. **"Micah of Moresheth prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and said to all the people of Judah: 'Thus says the LORD of hosts, "'Zion shall be plowed as a field; Jerusalem shall become a heap of ruins, and the mountain of the house a wooded height.'**  Micah 3:9-12. [713 BC]. 9 **Hear this, you heads of the house of Jacob and rulers of the house of Israel, who detest justice and make crooked all that is straight,** 10 **who build Zion with blood and Jerusalem with iniquity.** 11 **Its heads give judgment for a bribe; its priests teach for a price; its prophets practice divination for money; yet they lean on the LORD and say, "Is not the LORD in the midst of us? No disaster shall come upon us."** 12 **Therefore because of you Zion shall be plowed as a field; Jerusalem shall become a heap of ruins, and the mountain of the house a wooded height.** [This was fulfilled in AD 70 by the Roman army commander Titus, when he had his soldiers tear up the Temple courts and foundations with a plowshare.]  Destruction of Jerusalem by Nebuzaradan of Babylon - theworkofgodschildren.org.jpg  Destruction of Jerusalem by Babylon  theworkofgodschildren.org  Hezekiah’s Miraculous Recovery  Sundial - 120px-Sundial_001.png  Sundial  theworkofgodschildren.org  Isa 38:1-22. [700 BC]. 1 **In those days Hezekiah became sick and was at the point of death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz came to him, and said to him, "Thus says the LORD: Set your house in order, for you shall die, you shall not recover.”** 2 **Then Hezekiah turned his face to the wall and prayed to the LORD,** 3 **and said, "Please, O LORD, remember how I have walked before you in faithfulness and with a whole heart, and have done what is good in your sight." And Hezekiah wept bitterly.** 4 **Then the word of the LORD came to Isaiah:** 5 **"Go and say to Hezekiah, Thus says the LORD, the God of David your father: I have heard your prayer; I have seen your tears. Behold, I will add fifteen years to your life.** 6 **I will deliver you and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria, and will defend this city.** 7 **"This shall be the sign to you from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he has promised:** 8 **Behold, I will make the shadow cast by the declining sun on the dial of Ahaz turn back ten steps." So the sun turned back on the dial the ten steps by which it had declined.** 9 **A writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, after he had been sick and had recovered from his sickness:** 10 **I said, In the middle of my days I must depart; I am consigned to the gates of Sheol for the rest of my years.** 11 **I said, I shall not see the LORD, the LORD in the land of the living; I shall look on man no more among the inhabitants of the world.** 12 **My dwelling is plucked up and removed from me like a shepherd's tent; like a weaver I have rolled up my life; he cuts me off from the loom; from day to night you bring me to an end;** 13 **I calmed myself until morning; like a lion he breaks all my bones; from day to night you bring me to an end.** 14 **Like a swallow or a crane I chirp; I moan like a dove. My eyes are weary with looking upward. O Lord, I am oppressed; be my pledge of safety!** 15 **What shall I say? For he has spoken to me, and he himself has done it. I walk slowly all my years because of the bitterness of my soul.** 16 **O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these is the life of my spirit. Oh restore me to health and make me live!** 17 **Behold, it was for my welfare that I had great bitterness; but in love you have delivered my life from the pit of destruction, for you have cast all my sins behind your back.** 18 **For Sheol does not thank you; death does not praise you; those who go down to the pit do not hope for your faithfulness.** 19 **The living, the living, he thanks you, as I do this day; the father makes known to the children your faithfulness.** 20 **The LORD will save me, and we will play my music on stringed instruments all the days of our lives, at the house of the LORD.** 21 **Now Isaiah had said, "Let them take a cake of figs and apply it to the boil, that he may recover.”** 22 **Hezekiah also had said, "What is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?"**  The Destruction of Sennacherib’s Army  Isa 36:1-22. [692 BC]. 1 **In the fourteenth year of King Hezekiah, Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the fortified cities of Judah and took them.** 2 **And the king of Assyria sent the Rabshakeh from Lachish to King Hezekiah at Jerusalem, with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool on the highway to the Washer's Field.** 3 **And there came out to him Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder.** 4 **And the Rabshakeh said to them, "Say to Hezekiah, 'Thus says the great king, the king of Assyria: On what do you rest this trust of yours?** 5 **Do you think that mere words are strategy and power for war? In whom do you now trust, that you have rebelled against me?** 6 **Behold, you are trusting in Egypt, that broken reed of a staff, which will pierce the hand of any man who leans on it. Such is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all who trust in him.** 7 **But if you say to me, "We trust in the LORD our God," is it not he whose high places and altars Hezekiah has removed, saying to Judah and to Jerusalem, "You shall worship before this altar"?** 8 **Come now, make a wager with my master the king of Assyria: I will give you two thousand horses, if you are able on your part to set riders on them.** 9 **How then can you repulse a single captain among the least of my master's servants, when you trust in Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?** 10 **Moreover, is it without the LORD that I have come up against this land to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land and destroy it.'"** 11 **Then Eliakim, Shebna, and Joah said to the Rabshakeh, "Please speak to your servants in Aramaic, for we understand it. Do not speak to us in the language of Judah within the hearing of the people who are on the wall."** 12 **But the Rabshakeh said, "Has my master sent me to speak these words to your master and to you, and not to the men sitting on the wall, who are doomed with you to eat their own dung and drink their own urine?"** 13 **Then the Rabshakeh stood and called out in a loud voice in the language of Judah: "Hear the words of the great king, the king of Assyria!** 14 **Thus says the king: 'Do not let Hezekiah deceive you, for he will not be able to deliver you.** 15 **Do not let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD by saying, "The LORD will surely deliver us. This city will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria."** 16 **Do not listen to Hezekiah. For thus says the king of Assyria: Make your peace with me and come out to me. Then each one of you will eat of his own vine, and each one of his own fig tree, and each one of you will drink the water of his own cistern,** 17 **until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of grain and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.** 18 **Beware lest Hezekiah mislead you by saying, "The LORD will deliver us." Has any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?** 19 **Where are the gods of Hamath and Arpad? Where are the gods of Sepharvaim? Have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?** 20 **Who among all the gods of these lands have delivered their lands out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?'"** 21 **But they were silent and answered him not a word, for the king's command was, "Do not answer him."** 22 **Then Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and Joah the son of Asaph, the recorder, came to Hezekiah with their clothes torn, and told him the words of the Rabshakeh.**  Isa 37:1-38. [689 BC]. 1 **As soon as King Hezekiah heard it, he tore his clothes and covered himself with sackcloth and went into the house of the LORD.** 2 **And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the secretary, and the senior priests, covered with sackcloth, to the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz.** 3 **They said to him, "Thus says Hezekiah, 'This day is a day of distress, of rebuke, and of disgrace; children have come to the point of birth, and there is no strength to bring them forth.** 4 **It may be that the LORD your God will hear the words of the Rabshakeh, whom his master the king of Assyria has sent to mock the living God, and will rebuke the words that the LORD your God has heard; therefore lift up your prayer for the remnant that is left.'"** 5 **When the servants of King Hezekiah came to Isaiah,** 6 **Isaiah said to them, "Say to your master, 'Thus says the LORD: Do not be afraid because of the words that you have heard, with which the young men of the king of Assyria have reviled me.** 7 **Behold, I will put a spirit in him, so that he shall hear a rumor and return to his own land, and I will make him fall by the sword in his own land.'"** 8 **The Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria fighting against Libnah, for he had heard that the king had left Lachish.** **9 Now the king heard concerning Tirhakah king of Cush, "He has set out to fight against you." And when he heard it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,** 10 **"Thus shall you speak to Hezekiah king of Judah: 'Do not let your God in whom you trust deceive you by promising that Jerusalem will not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.** 11 **Behold, you have heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands, devoting them to destruction. And shall you be delivered?** 12 **Have the gods of the nations delivered them, the nations that my fathers destroyed, Gozan, Haran, Rezeph, and the people of Eden who were in Telassar?** 13 **Where is the king of Hamath, the king of Arpad, the king of the city of Sepharvaim, the king of Hena, or the king of Ivvah?'"** 14 **Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it; and Hezekiah went up to the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.** 15 **And Hezekiah prayed to the LORD:** 16 **"O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, who is enthroned above the cherubim, you are the God, you alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; you have made heaven and earth.** 17 **Incline your ear, O LORD, and hear; open your eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which he has sent to mock the living God.** 18 **Truly, O LORD, the kings of Assyria have laid waste all the nations and their lands,** 19 **and have cast their gods into the fire. For they were no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. Therefore they were destroyed.** 20 **So now, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that you alone are the LORD."** 21 **Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent to Hezekiah, saying, "Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: Because you have prayed to me concerning Sennacherib king of Assyria,** 22 **this is the word that the LORD has spoken concerning him: "'She despises you, she scorns you-- the virgin daughter of Zion; she wags her head behind you-- the daughter of Jerusalem.** 23 **"'Whom have you mocked and reviled? Against whom have you raised your voice and lifted your eyes to the heights? Against the Holy One of Israel!** 24 **By your servants you have mocked the Lord, and you have said, With my many chariots I have gone up the heights of the mountains, to the far recesses of Lebanon, to cut down its tallest cedars, its choicest cypresses, to come to its remotest height, its most fruitful forest.** 25 **I dug wells and drank waters, to dry up with the sole of my foot all the streams of Egypt.** 26 **"'Have you not heard that I determined it long ago? I planned from days of old what now I bring to pass, that you should make fortified cities crash into heaps of ruins,** 27 **while their inhabitants, shorn of strength, are dismayed and confounded, and have become like plants of the field and like tender grass, like grass on the housetops, blighted before it is grown.** 28 **"'I know your sitting down and your going out and coming in, and your raging against me.** 29 **Because you have raged against me and your complacency has come to my ears, I will put my hook in your nose and my bit in your mouth, and I will turn you back on the way by which you came.'** 30 **"And this shall be the sign for you: this year you shall eat what grows of itself, and in the second year what springs from that. Then in the third year sow and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat their fruit.** 31 **And the surviving remnant of the house of Judah shall again take root downward and bear fruit upward.** 32 **For out of Jerusalem shall go a remnant, and out of Mount Zion a band of survivors. The zeal of the LORD of hosts will do this.** 33 **"Therefore thus says the LORD concerning the king of Assyria: He shall not come into this city or shoot an arrow there or come before it with a shield or cast up a siege mound against it.** 34 **By the way that he came, by the same he shall return, and he shall not come into this city, declares the LORD.** 35 **For I will defend this city to save it, for my own sake and for the sake of my servant David."** 36 **And the angel of the LORD went out and struck down a hundred and eighty-five thousand in the camp of the Assyrians. And when people arose early in the morning, behold, these were all dead bodies.** 37 **Then Sennacherib king of Assyria departed and returned home and lived at Nineveh.** 38 **And as he was worshiping in the house of Nisroch his god, Adrammelech and Sharezer, his sons, struck him down with the sword. And after they escaped into the land of Ararat, Esarhaddon his son reigned in his place.**  The Destruction of Sennacherib  The Assyrian came down like the wolf on the fold,  And his cohorts were gleaming in purple and gold;  And the sheen of their spears was like stars on the sea,  When the blue wave rolls nightly on deep Galilee.  Like the leaves of the forest when Summer is green,  That host with their banners at sunset were seen:  Like the leaves of the forest when Autumn hath blown,  That host on the morrow lay withered and strown.  For the Angel of Death spread his wings on the blast,  And breathed in the face of the foe as he passed;  And the eyes of the sleepers waxed deadly and chill,  And their hearts but once heaved, and for ever grew still!  And there lay the steed with his nostril all wide,  But through it there rolled not the breath of his pride;  And the foam of his gasping lay white on the turf,  And cold as the spray of the rock-beating surf.  And there lay the rider distorted and pale,  With the dew on his brow, and the rust on his mail:  And the tents were all silent, the banners alone,  The lances unlifted, the trumpet unblown.  And the widows of Ashur are loud in their wail,  And the idols are broke in the temple of Baal;  And the might of the Gentile, unsmote by the sword,  Hath melted like snow in the glance of the Lord!  -- George Gordon, Lord Byron  Isaiah Prophesies the Babylonian Captivity to Hezekiah  Isa 39:1-8. [688 BC]. 1 **At that time Merodach-baladan the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent envoys with letters and a present to Hezekiah, for he heard that he had been sick and had recovered.** 2 **And Hezekiah welcomed them gladly. And he showed them his treasure house, the silver, the gold, the spices, the precious oil, his whole armory, all that was found in his storehouses. There was nothing in his house or in all his realm that Hezekiah did not show them.** 3 **Then Isaiah the prophet came to King Hezekiah, and said to him, "What did these men say? And from where did they come to you?" Hezekiah said, "They have come to me from a far country, from Babylon."** 4 **He said, "What have they seen in your house?" Hezekiah answered, "They have seen all that is in my house. There is nothing in my storehouses that I did not show them."** 5 **Then Isaiah said to Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD of hosts: 6 Behold, the days are coming, when all that is in your house, and that which your fathers have stored up till this day, shall be carried to Babylon. Nothing shall be left, says the LORD.** 7 **And some of your own sons, who will come from you, whom you will father, shall be taken away, and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon."** 8 **Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, "The word of the LORD that you have spoken is good." For he thought, "There will be peace and security in my days."**  ***14th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 21:1 – 2,16. **1 Manasseh [695–642 BC] was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzibah. 2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel. 2 Ch 33:3-5 – 3 For he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and made groves, and worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them. 4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever. 5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.**  **16-a Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem from one end to another; 2 Ch 33:6-a And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: 2 Ki 21:16-b beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. 2 Ch 33:6-b also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger. 2 Ch 33:7-17 – 7 And he set a carved image, the idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David and to Solomon his son, In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever: 8 Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses. 9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel. 10 And the LORD spoke to Manasseh, and to his people: but they would not hearken. 11 Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and bound him with fetters, and carried him to Babylon. 12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers, 13 And prayed unto him: and he was intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh knew that the LORD he was God. 14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed about Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah. 15 And he took away the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city. 16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel. 17 Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.**  Jer 15:1-4. 1 **Then the LORD said to me** [**Jeremiah**], **"Though Moses and Samuel stood before me, yet my heart would not turn toward this people. Send them out of my sight, and let them go!** 2 **And when they ask you, 'Where shall we go?' you shall say to them, 'Thus says the LORD: "'Those who are for pestilence, to pestilence, and those who are for the sword, to the sword; those who are for famine, to famine, and those who are for captivity, to captivity.'** 3 **I will appoint over them four kinds of destroyers, declares the LORD: the sword to kill, the dogs to tear, and the birds of the air and the beasts of the earth to devour and destroy.** 4 **And I will make them a horror to all the kingdoms of the earth because of what Manasseh the son of Hezekiah, king of Judah, did in Jerusalem.**  Nahum 1:1-15. 1 **An oracle concerning Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum of Elkosh.** 2 **The LORD is a jealous and avenging God; the LORD is avenging and wrathful; the LORD takes vengeance on his adversaries and keeps wrath for his enemies.** 3 **The LORD is slow to anger and great in power, and the LORD will by no means clear the guilty. His way is in whirlwind and storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.** 4 **He rebukes the sea and makes it dry; he dries up all the rivers; Bashan and Carmel wither; the bloom of Lebanon withers.** 5 **The mountains quake before him; the hills melt; the earth heaves before him, the world and all who dwell in it.** 6 **Who can stand before his indignation? Who can endure the heat of his anger? His wrath is poured out like fire, and the rocks are broken into pieces by him.** 7 **The LORD is good, a stronghold in the day of trouble; he knows those who take refuge in him.** 8 **But with an overflowing flood he will make a complete end of the adversaries, and will pursue his enemies into darkness.** 9 **What do you plot against the LORD? He will make a complete end; trouble will not rise up a second time.** 10 **For they are like entangled thorns, like drunkards as they drink; they are consumed like stubble fully dried.** 11 **From you came one who plotted evil against the LORD, a worthless counselor.** 12 **Thus says the LORD, "Though they are at full strength and many, they will be cut down and pass away. Though I have afflicted you, I will afflict you no more.** 13 **And now I will break his yoke from off you and will burst your bonds apart."** 14 **The LORD has given commandment about you: "No more shall your name be perpetuated; from the house of your gods I will cut off the carved image and the metal image. I will make your grave, for you are vile."** 15 **Behold, upon the mountains, the feet of him who brings good news, who publishes peace! Keep your feasts, O Judah; fulfill your vows, for never again shall the worthless pass through you; he is utterly cut off.**  Nahum 2:1-13. 1 **The scatterer has come up against you. Man the ramparts; watch the road; dress for battle; collect all your strength.** 2 **For the LORD is restoring the majesty of Jacob as the majesty of Israel, for plunderers have plundered them and ruined their branches.** 3 **The shield of his mighty men is red; his soldiers are clothed in scarlet. The chariots come with flashing metal on the day he musters them; the cypress spears are brandished.** 4 **The chariots race madly through the streets; they rush to and fro through the squares; they gleam like torches; they dart like lightning.** 5 **He remembers his officers; they stumble as they go, they hasten to the wall; the siege tower is set up.** 6 **The river gates are opened; the palace melts away;** 7 **its mistress is stripped; she is carried off, her slave girls lamenting, moaning like doves and beating their breasts.** 8 **Nineveh is like a pool whose waters run away. "Halt! Halt!" they cry, but none turns back.** 9 **Plunder the silver, plunder the gold! There is no end of the treasure or of the wealth of all precious things.** 10 **Desolate! Desolation and ruin! Hearts melt and knees tremble; anguish is in all loins; all faces grow pale!** 11 **Where is the lions' den, the feeding place of the young lions, where the lion and lioness went, where his cubs were, with none to disturb?** 12 **The lion tore enough for his cubs and strangled prey for his lionesses; he filled his caves with prey and his dens with torn flesh.** 13 **Behold, I am against you, declares the LORD of hosts, and I will burn your chariots in smoke, and the sword shall devour your young lions. I will cut off your prey from the earth, and the voice of your messengers shall no longer be heard.**  Nahum 3:1-19. 1 **Woe to the bloody city, all full of lies and plunder-- no end to the prey!** 2 **The crack of the whip, and rumble of the wheel, galloping horse and bounding chariot!** 3 **Horsemen charging, flashing sword and glittering spear, hosts of slain, heaps of corpses, dead bodies without end-- they stumble over the bodies!** 4 **And all for the countless whorings of the prostitute, graceful and of deadly charms, who betrays nations with her whorings, and peoples with her charms.** 5 **Behold, I am against you, declares the LORD of hosts, and will lift up your skirts over your face; and I will make nations look at your nakedness and kingdoms at your shame.** 6 **I will throw filth at you and treat you with contempt and make you a spectacle.** 7 **And all who look at you will shrink from you and say, Wasted is Nineveh; who will grieve for her? Where shall I seek comforters for you?** 8 **Are you better than Thebes that sat by the Nile, with water around her, her rampart a sea, and water her wall?** 9 **Cush was her strength; Egypt too, and that without limit; Put and the Libyans were her helpers.** 10 **Yet she became an exile; she went into captivity; her infants were dashed in pieces at the head of every street; for her honored men lots were cast, and all her great men were bound in chains.** 11 **You also will be drunken; you will go into hiding; you will seek a refuge from the enemy.** 12 **All your fortresses are like fig trees with first-ripe figs-- if shaken they fall into the mouth of the eater.** 13 **Behold, your troops are women in your midst. The gates of your land are wide open to your enemies; fire has devoured your bars.** 14 **Draw water for the siege; strengthen your forts; go into the clay; tread the mortar; take hold of the brick mold!** 15 **There will the fire devour you; the sword will cut you off. It will devour you like the locust. Multiply yourselves like the locust; multiply like the grasshopper!** 16 **You increased your merchants more than the stars of the heavens. The locust spreads its wings and flies away.** 17 **Your princes are like grasshoppers, your scribes like clouds of locusts settling on the fences in a day of cold-- when the sun rises, they fly away; no one knows where they are.** 18 **Your shepherds are asleep, O king of Assyria; your nobles slumber. Your people are scattered on the mountains with none to gather them.** 19 **There is no easing your hurt; your wound is grievous. All who hear the news about you clap their hands over you. For upon whom has not come your unceasing evil?**  ***15th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 21:19-20. **19 Amon [642–640 BC] was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Meshullemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah. 20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his father Manasseh did. 2 Ch 33:22-b-23 – 22-b For Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images which Manasseh his father had made, and served them; 23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, as Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon trespassed more and more.**  ***16th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 22:1-2. **1 Josiah [640–609 BC] was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adaiah of Boscath. 2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.**  2 Ki 23:1-3,10,15-24. **1 And the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem. 2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD [which he had repaired], and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD. 3 And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant. … 10 And he defiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech. … 15 Moreover the altar that was at Bethel, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove. 16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchers that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchers, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words. 17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the men of the city told him, It is the sepulcher of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Bethel. 18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria. 19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Bethel. 20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem. 21 And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant. 22 Surely there was not held such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah; 23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was held to the LORD in Jerusalem. 24 Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.**  Jer 3:6-25. 6 **The LORD said to me [Jeremiah] in the days of King Josiah: "Have you seen what she did, that faithless one, Israel, how she went up on every high hill and under every green tree, and there played the whore?** 7 **And I thought, 'After she has done all this she will return to me,' but she did not return, and her treacherous sister Judah saw it.** 8 **She saw that for all the adulteries of that faithless one, Israel, I had sent her away with a decree of divorce. Yet her treacherous sister Judah did not fear, but she too went and played the whore.** 9 **Because she took her whoredom lightly, she polluted the land, committing adultery with stone and tree.** **10 Yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah did not return to me with her whole heart, but in pretense, declares the LORD."** 11 **And the LORD said to me, "Faithless Israel has shown herself more righteous than treacherous Judah.** 12 **Go, and proclaim these words toward the north, and say, "'Return, faithless Israel, declares the LORD. I will not look on you in anger, for I am merciful, declares the LORD; I will not be angry forever.** 13 **Only acknowledge your guilt, that you rebelled against the LORD your God and scattered your favors among foreigners under every green tree, and that you have not obeyed my voice, declares the LORD.** 14 **Return, O faithless children, declares the LORD; for I am your master; I will take you, one from a city and two from a family, and I will bring you to Zion.** 15 **"'And I will give you shepherds after my own heart, who will feed you with knowledge and understanding.** 16 **And when you have multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, declares the LORD, they shall no more say, "The ark of the covenant of the LORD." It shall not come to mind or be remembered or missed; it shall not be made again.** 17 **At that time Jerusalem shall be called the throne of the LORD, and all nations shall gather to it, to the presence of the LORD in Jerusalem, and they shall no more stubbornly follow their own evil heart.** 18 **In those days the house of Judah shall join the house of Israel, and together they shall come from the land of the north to the land that I gave your fathers for a heritage.** 19 **"'I said How I would set you among my sons, and give you a pleasant land, a heritage most beautiful of all nations. And I thought you would call me, My Father, and would not turn from following me.** 20 **Surely, as a treacherous wife leaves her husband, so have you been treacherous to me, O house of Israel, declares the LORD.'"** 21 **A voice on the bare heights is heard, the weeping and pleading of Israel's sons because they have perverted their way; they have forgotten the LORD their God.** 22 **"Return, O faithless sons; I will heal your faithlessness." "Behold, we come to you, for you are the LORD our God.** 23 **Truly the hills are a delusion, the orgies on the mountains. Truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.** 24 **"But from our youth the shameful thing has devoured all for which our fathers labored, their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.** 25 **Let us lie down in our shame, and let our dishonor cover us. For we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even to this day, and we have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God."**  **Zephaniah Prophesies Judgment on Judah and its Enemies**  Zephaniah 1:1. **The word of the Lord that came to Zephaniah the son of Cushi, son of Gedaliah, son of Amariah, son of Hezekiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.** The Coming Judgment on Judah 2 **“I will utterly sweep away everything from the face of the earth,” declares the Lord.** 3 **“I will sweep away man and beast; I will sweep away the birds of the heavens and the fish of the sea, and the rubble with the wicked. I will cut off mankind from the face of the earth,” declares the Lord.** 4 **“I will stretch out my hand against Judah and against all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; and I will cut off from this place the remnant of Baal and the name of the idolatrous priests along with the priests,** 5 **those who bow down on the roofs to the host of the heavens, those who bow down and swear to the Lord and yet swear by Milcom,** 6 **those who have turned back from following the Lord, who do not seek the Lord or inquire of him.”** The Day of the Lord Is Near 7 **Be silent before the Lord God! For the day of the Lord is near; the Lord has prepared a sacrifice and consecrated his guests.** 8 **And on the day of the Lord's sacrifice— “I will punish the officials and the king's sons and all who array themselves in foreign attire.** 9 **On that day I will punish everyone who leaps over the threshold, and those who fill their master's house with violence and fraud.**  10 **“On that day,” declares the Lord, “a cry will be heard from the Fish Gate, a wail from the Second Quarter, a loud crash from the hills.** 11 **Wail, O inhabitants of the Mortar! For all the traders are no more; all who weigh out silver are cut off.** 12 **At that time I will search Jerusalem with lamps, and I will punish the men who are complacent, those who say in their hearts, ‘The Lord will not do good, nor will he do ill.’** 13 **Their goods shall be plundered, and their houses laid waste. Though they build houses, they shall not inhabit them; though they plant vineyards, they shall not drink wine from them.”**  14 **The great day of the Lord is near, near and hastening fast; the sound of the day of the Lord is bitter; the mighty man cries aloud there.** 15 **A day of wrath is that day, a day of distress and anguish, a day of ruin and devastation, a day of darkness and gloom, a day of clouds and thick darkness,** 16 **a day of trumpet blast and battle cry against the fortified cities and against the lofty battlements.**  17 **I will bring distress on mankind, so that they shall walk like the blind, because they have sinned against the Lord; their blood shall be poured out like dust, and their flesh like dung.** 18 **Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them on the day of the wrath of the Lord. In the fire of his jealousy, all the earth shall be consumed; for a full and sudden end he will make of all the inhabitants of the earth.** Judgment on Judah's Enemies 2:1 **Gather together, yes, gather, O shameless nation,** 2 **before the decree takes effect —before the day passes away like chaff— before there comes upon you the burning anger of the Lord, before there comes upon you the day of the anger of the Lord.** 3 **Seek the Lord, all you humble of the land, who do his just commands; seek righteousness; seek humility; perhaps you may be hidden on the day of the anger of the Lord.** 4 **For Gaza shall be deserted, and Ashkelon shall become a desolation; Ashdod's people shall be driven out at noon, and Ekron shall be uprooted.**  5 **Woe to you inhabitants of the seacoast, you nation of the Cherethites! The word of the Lord is against you, O Canaan, land of the Philistines; and I will destroy you until no inhabitant is left.** 6 **And you, O seacoast, shall be pastures, with meadows for shepherds and folds for flocks.** 7 **The seacoast shall become the possession of the remnant of the house of Judah, on which they shall graze, and in the houses of Ashkelon they shall lie down at evening. For the Lord their God will be mindful of them and restore their fortunes.**  8 **“I have heard the taunts of Moab and the revilings of the Ammonites, how they have taunted my people and made boasts against their territory.** 9 **Therefore, as I live,” declares the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, “Moab shall become like Sodom, and the Ammonites like Gomorrah, a land possessed by nettles and salt pits, and a waste forever. The remnant of my people shall plunder them, and the survivors of my nation shall possess them.”** 10 **This shall be their lot in return for their pride, because they taunted and boasted against the people of the Lord of hosts.** 11 **The Lord will be awesome against them; for he will famish all the gods of the earth, and to him shall bow down, each in its place, all the lands of the nations.**  12 **You also, O Cushites, shall be slain by my sword.**  13 **And he will stretch out his hand against the north and destroy Assyria, and he will make Nineveh a desolation, a dry waste like the desert.** 14 **Herds shall lie down in her midst, all kinds of beasts; even the owl and the hedgehog shall lodge in her capitals; a voice shall hoot in the window; devastation will be on the threshold; for her cedar work will be laid bare.** 15 **This is the exultant city that lived securely, that said in her heart, “I am, and there is no one else.” What a desolation she has become, a lair for wild beasts! Everyone who passes by her hisses and shakes his fist.** Judgment on Jerusalem and the Nations 3:1 **Woe to her who is rebellious and defiled, the oppressing city!** 2 **She listens to no voice; she accepts no correction. She does not trust in the Lord; she does not draw near to her God.**  3 **Her officials within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves that leave nothing till the morning.** 4 **Her prophets are fickle, treacherous men; her priests profane what is holy; they do violence to the law.** 5 **The Lord within her is righteous; he does no injustice; every morning he shows forth his justice; each dawn he does not fail; but the unjust knows no shame.**  6 **“I have cut off nations; their battlements are in ruins; I have laid waste their streets so that no one walks in them; their cities have been made desolate, without a man, without an inhabitant.** 7 **I said, ‘Surely you will fear me; you will accept correction. Then your dwelling would not be cut off according to all that I have appointed against you.’ But all the more they were eager to make all their deeds corrupt.**  8 **“Therefore wait for me,” declares the Lord, “for the day when I rise up to seize the prey. For my decision is to gather nations, to assemble kingdoms, to pour out upon them my indignation, all my burning anger; for in the fire of my jealousy all the earth shall be consumed.** The Conversion of the Nations 9 **“For at that time I will change the speech of the peoples to a pure speech, that all of them may call upon the name of the Lord and serve him with one accord.** 10 **From beyond the rivers of Cush my worshipers, the daughter of my dispersed ones, shall bring my offering.**  11 **“On that day you shall not be put to shame because of the deeds by which you have rebelled against me; for then I will remove from your midst your proudly exultant ones, and you shall no longer be haughty in my holy mountain.** 12 **But I will leave in your midst a people humble and lowly. They shall seek refuge in the name of the Lord,** 13 **those who are left in Israel; they shall do no injustice and speak no lies, nor shall there be found in their mouth a deceitful tongue. For they shall graze and lie down, and none shall make them afraid.”** Israel's Joy and Restoration 14 **Sing aloud, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel! Rejoice and exult with all your heart, O daughter of Jerusalem!** 15 **The Lord has taken away the judgments against you; he has cleared away your enemies. The King of Israel, the Lord, is in your midst; you shall never again fear evil.** 16 **On that day it shall be said to Jerusalem: “Fear not, O Zion; let not your hands grow weak.** 17 **The Lord your God is in your midst, a mighty one who will save; he will rejoice over you with gladness; he will quiet you by his love; he will exult over you with loud singing.** 18 **I will gather those of you who mourn for the festival, so that you will no longer suffer reproach.** 19 **Behold, at that time I will deal with all your oppressors. And I will save the lame and gather the outcast, and I will change their shame into praise and renown in all the earth.** 20 **At that time I will bring you in, at the time when I gather you together; for I will make you renowned and praised among all the peoples of the earth, when I restore your fortunes before your eyes,” says the Lord.**  ***17th King of Judah.*** 2 Ch 36:1-2. **1 Then the people of the land took Jehoahaz / Johanan, 1 Ch 3:15 / Shallum Jer 22:11 [609 BC] the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem. 2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. 2 Ki 23:31-b-32 31-b And his mother's name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.**  Jer 22:11-17. 11 **For thus says the LORD concerning Shallum the son of Josiah, king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, and who went away from this place: "He shall return here no more,** 12 **but in the place where they have carried him captive, there shall he die, and he shall never see this land again."** 13 **"Woe to him who builds his house by unrighteousness, and his upper rooms by injustice, who makes his neighbor serve him for nothing and does not give him his wages,** 14 **who says, 'I will build myself a great house with spacious upper rooms,' who cuts out windows for it, paneling it with cedar and painting it with vermilion.** 15 **Do you think you are a king because you compete in cedar? Did not your father eat and drink and do justice and righteousness? Then it was well with him.** 16 **He judged the cause of the poor and needy; then it was well. Is not this to know me? declares the LORD.** 17 **But you have eyes and heart only for your dishonest gain, for shedding innocent blood, and for practicing oppression and violence."**  ***18th King of Judah.*** 2 Ki 23:36-37. **36 Jehoiakim / Eliakim [609– 597 BC] was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zebudah, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah. 37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.**  Habakkuk and the LORD Bargain Over the Fate of Judah and Jerusalem  Habakkuk 1:1 – 3:19. 1:1 **The oracle that Habakkuk the prophet saw.**  **Habakkuk's Complaint**  2 **O Lord, how long shall I cry for help,**  **and you will not hear?**  **Or cry to you “Violence!”**  **and you will not save?**  3 **Why do you make me see iniquity,**  **and why do you idly look at wrong?**  **Destruction and violence are before me;**  **strife and contention arise.**  4 **So the law is paralyzed,**  **and justice never goes forth.**  **For the wicked surround the righteous;**  **so justice goes forth perverted.**  **The Lord's Answer**  5 **“Look among the nations, and see;**  **wonder and be astounded.**  **For I am doing a work in your days**  **that you would not believe if told.**  6 **For behold, I am raising up the Chaldeans,**  **that bitter and hasty nation,**  **who march through the breadth of the earth,**  **to seize dwellings not their own.**  7 **They are dreaded and fearsome;**  **their justice and dignity go forth from themselves.**  8 **Their horses are swifter than leopards,**  **more fierce than the evening wolves;**  **their horsemen press proudly on.**  **Their horsemen come from afar;**  **they fly like an eagle swift to devour.**  9 **They all come for violence,**  **all their faces forward.**  **They gather captives like sand.**  10 **At kings they scoff,**  **and at rulers they laugh.**  **They laugh at every fortress,**  **for they pile up earth and take it.**  11 **Then they sweep by like the wind and go on,**  **guilty men, whose own might is their god!”**  **Habakkuk's Second Complaint**  12 **Are you not from everlasting,**  **O Lord my God, my Holy One?**  **We shall not die.**  **O Lord, you have ordained them as a judgment,**  **and you, O Rock, have established them for reproof.**  13 **You who are of purer eyes than to see evil**  **and cannot look at wrong,**  **why do you idly look at traitors**  **and remain silent when the wicked swallows up**  **the man more righteous than he?**  14 **You make mankind like the fish of the sea,**  **like crawling things that have no ruler.**  15 **He brings all of them up with a hook;**  **he drags them out with his net;**  **he gathers them in his dragnet;**  **so he rejoices and is glad.**  16 **Therefore he sacrifices to his net**  **and makes offerings to his dragnet;**  **for by them he lives in luxury,**  **and his food is rich.**  17 **Is he then to keep on emptying his net**  **and mercilessly killing nations forever?**  2:1 **I will take my stand at my watchpost**  **and station myself on the tower,**  **and look out to see what he will say to me,**  **and what I will answer concerning my complaint.**  **The Righteous Shall Live by His Faith**  2 **And the Lord answered me:**  **“Write the vision;**  **make it plain on tablets,**  **so he may run who reads it.**  **3 For still the vision awaits its appointed time;**  **it hastens to the end—it will not lie.**  **If it seems slow, wait for it;**  **it will surely come; it will not delay.**  4 **“Behold, his soul is puffed up; it is not upright within him,**  **but the righteous shall live by his faith.**  5 **“Moreover, wine is a traitor,**  **an arrogant man who is never at rest.**  **His greed is as wide as Sheol;**  **like death he has never enough.**  **He gathers for himself all nations**  **and collects as his own all peoples.”**  **Woe to the Chaldeans**  6 **Shall not all these take up their taunt against him, with scoffing and riddles for him, and say,**  **“Woe to him who heaps up what is not his own—**  **for how long?—**  **and loads himself with pledges!”**  7 **Will not your debtors suddenly arise,**  **and those awake who will make you tremble?**  **Then you will be spoil for them.**  8 **Because you have plundered many nations,**  **all the remnant of the peoples shall plunder you,**  **for the blood of man and violence to the earth,**  **to cities and all who dwell in them.**  9 **“Woe to him who gets evil gain for his house,**  **to set his nest on high,**  **to be safe from the reach of harm!**  10 **You have devised shame for your house**  **by cutting off many peoples;**  **you have forfeited your life.**  11 **For the stone will cry out from the wall,**  **and the beam from the woodwork respond.**  12 **“Woe to him who builds a town with blood**  **and founds a city on iniquity!**  13 **Behold, is it not from the Lord of hosts**  **that peoples labor merely for fire,**  **and nations weary themselves for nothing?**  14 **For the earth will be filled**  **with the knowledge of the glory of the Lord**  **as the waters cover the sea.**  15 **“Woe to him who makes his neighbors drink—**  **you pour out your wrath and make them drunk,**  **in order to gaze at their nakedness!**  16 **You will have your fill of shame instead of glory.**  **Drink, yourself, and show your uncircumcision!**  **The cup in the Lord's right hand**  **will come around to you,**  **and utter shame will come upon your glory!**  17 **The violence done to Lebanon will overwhelm you,**  **as will the destruction of the beasts that terrified them,**  **for the blood of man and violence to the earth,**  **to cities and all who dwell in them.**  18 **“What profit is an idol**  **when its maker has shaped it,**  **a metal image, a teacher of lies?**  **For its maker trusts in his own creation**  **when he makes speechless idols!**  19 **Woe to him who says to a wooden thing, Awake;**  **to a silent stone, Arise!**  **Can this teach?**  **Behold, it is overlaid with gold and silver,**  **and there is no breath at all in it.**  20 **But the Lord is in his holy temple;**  **let all the earth keep silence before him.”**  **Habakkuk's Prayer**  3:1 **A prayer of Habakkuk the prophet, according to Shigionoth.**  2 **O Lord, I have heard the report of you,**  **and your work, O Lord, do I fear.**  **In the midst of the years revive it;**  **in the midst of the years make it known;**  **in wrath remember mercy.**  3 **God came from Teman,**  **and the Holy One from Mount Paran.**  **His splendor covered the heavens,**  **and the earth was full of his praise. Selah**  4 **His brightness was like the light;**  **rays flashed from his hand;**  **and there he veiled his power.**  5 **Before him went pestilence,**  **and plague followed at his heels.**  6 **He stood and measured the earth;**  **he looked and shook the nations;**  **then the eternal mountains were scattered;**  **the everlasting hills sank low.**  **His were the everlasting ways.**  7 **I saw the tents of Cushan in affliction;**  **the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble.**  8 **Was your wrath against the rivers, O Lord?**  **Was your anger against the rivers,**  **or your indignation against the sea,**  **when you rode on your horses,**  **on your chariot of salvation?**  9 **You stripped the sheath from your bow,**  **calling for many arrows. Selah**  **You split the earth with rivers.**  10 **The mountains saw you and writhed;**  **the raging waters swept on;**  **the deep gave forth its voice;**  **it lifted its hands on high.**  11 **The sun and moon stood still in their place**  **at the light of your arrows as they sped,**  **at the flash of your glittering spear.**  12 **You marched through the earth in fury;**  **you threshed the nations in anger.**  13 **You went out for the salvation of your people,**  **for the salvation of your anointed.**  **You crushed the head of the house of the wicked,**  **laying him bare from thigh to neck. Selah**  14 **You pierced with his own arrows the heads of his warriors,**  **who came like a whirlwind to scatter me,**  **rejoicing as if to devour the poor in secret.**  15 **You trampled the sea with your horses,**  **the surging of mighty waters.**  16 **I hear, and my body trembles;**  **my lips quiver at the sound;**  **rottenness enters into my bones;**  **my legs tremble beneath me.**  **Yet I will quietly wait for the day of trouble**  **to come upon people who invade us.**  **Habakkuk Rejoices in the Lord**  17 **Though the fig tree should not blossom,**  **nor fruit be on the vines,**  **the produce of the olive fail**  **and the fields yield no food,**  **the flock be cut off from the fold**  **and there be no herd in the stalls,**  18 **yet I will rejoice in the Lord;**  **I will take joy in the God of my salvation.**  19 **God, the Lord, is my strength;**  **he makes my feet like the deer's;**  **he makes me tread on my high places.**  **To the choirmaster: with stringed instruments.**  Jer 36:29-32. 29 **And concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah you shall say, 'Thus says the LORD, You have burned this scroll, saying, "Why have you written in it that the king of Babylon will certainly come and destroy this land, and will cut off from it man and beast?"** 30 **Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim king of Judah: He shall have none to sit on the throne of David, and his dead body shall be cast out to the heat by day and the frost by night.** 31 **And I will punish him and his offspring and his servants for their iniquity. I will bring upon them and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem and upon the people of Judah all the disaster that I have pronounced against them, but they would not hear.'"** 32 **Then Jeremiah took another scroll and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah, who wrote on it at the dictation of Jeremiah all the words of the scroll that Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire. And many similar words were added to them.**  Jer 22:18-22. 18 **Therefore thus says the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah, king of Judah: "They shall not lament for him, saying, 'Ah, my brother!' or 'Ah, sister!' They shall not lament for him, saying, 'Ah, lord!' or 'Ah, his majesty!'** 19 **With the burial of a donkey he shall be buried, dragged and dumped beyond the gates of Jerusalem."** 20 **"Go up to Lebanon, and cry out, and lift up your voice in Bashan; cry out from Abarim, for all your lovers are destroyed.** 21 **I spoke to you in your prosperity, but you said, 'I will not listen.' This has been your way from your youth, that you have not obeyed my voice.** 22 **The wind shall shepherd all your shepherds, and your lovers shall go into captivity; then you will be ashamed and confounded because of all your evil.** 23 **O inhabitant of Lebanon, nested among the cedars, how you will be pitied when pangs come upon you, pain as of a woman in labor!"**  Daniel 1:1-2. 1 **In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came to Jerusalem and besieged it.** 2 **And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand, with some of the vessels of the house of God. And he brought them to the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and placed the vessels in the treasury of his god.**  ***19th King of Judah****.* 2 Ch 36:9-a. **Jehoiachin / Jeconiah / Coniah [597 BC] was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: 2 Ki 24:8-b-9 . 8-b And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elnathan of Jerusalem. 9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done. and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD. 2 Ch 36:10. And when the year was expired [i.e., at the return of the military season], king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.**  Ezekiel Sees the Living Creatures and Prophesies Against Jerusalem  Ezekiel 1:1-28. 1 **In the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I was among the exiles by the Chebar canal, the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.** 2 **On the fifth day of the month (it was the fifth year of the exile of King Jehoiachin),** 3 **the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the Chebar canal, and the hand of the LORD was upon him there.** 4 **As I looked, behold, a stormy wind came out of the north, and a great cloud, with brightness around it, and fire flashing forth continually, and in the midst of the fire, as it were gleaming metal.** 5 **And from the midst of it came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance: they had a human likeness,** 6 **but each had four faces, and each of them had four wings.** 7 **Their legs were straight, and the soles of their feet were like the sole of a calf's foot. And they sparkled like burnished bronze.** 8 **Under their wings on their four sides they had human hands. And the four had their faces and their wings thus:** 9 **their wings touched one another. Each one of them went straight forward, without turning as they went.** 10 **As for the likeness of their faces, each had a human face. The four had the face of a lion on the right side, the four had the face of an ox on the left side, and the four had the face of an eagle.** 11 **Such were their faces. And their wings were spread out above. Each creature had two wings, each of which touched the wing of another, while two covered their bodies.** 12 **And each went straight forward. Wherever the spirit would go, they went, without turning as they went.** 13 **As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, like the appearance of torches moving to and fro among the living creatures. And the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.** 14 **And the living creatures darted to and fro, like the appearance of a flash of lightning.** 15 **Now as I looked at the living creatures, I saw a wheel on the earth beside the living creatures, one for each of the four of them.** 16 **As for the appearance of the wheels and their construction: their appearance was like the gleaming of beryl. And the four had the same likeness, their appearance and construction being as it were a wheel within a wheel.** 17 **When they went, they went in any of their four directions without turning as they went.** 18 **And their rims were tall and awesome, and the rims of all four were full of eyes all around.** 19 **And when the living creatures went, the wheels went beside them; and when the living creatures rose from the earth, the wheels rose.** 20 **Wherever the spirit wanted to go, they went, and the wheels rose along with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.** 21 **When those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those rose from the earth, the wheels rose along with them, for the spirit of the living creatures was in the wheels.** 22 **Over the heads of the living creatures there was the likeness of an expanse, shining like awe-inspiring crystal, spread out above their heads.** 23 **And under the expanse their wings were stretched out straight, one toward another. And each creature had two wings covering its body.** 24 **And when they went, I heard the sound of their wings like the sound of many waters, like the sound of the Almighty, a sound of tumult like the sound of an army. When they stood still, they let down their wings.** 25 **And there came a voice from above the expanse over their heads. When they stood still, they let down their wings.** 26 **And above the expanse over their heads there was the likeness of a throne, in appearance like sapphire; and seated above the likeness of a throne was a likeness with a human appearance.** 27 **And upward from what had the appearance of his waist I saw as it were gleaming metal, like the appearance of fire enclosed all around. And downward from what had the appearance of his waist I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and there was brightness around him.** 28 **Like the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud on the day of rain, so was the appearance of the brightness all around. Such was the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell on my face, and I heard the voice of one speaking.**  Ezekiel 2:1-3. 1 **And he said to me, "Son of man, stand on your feet, and I will speak with you."** 2 **And as he spoke to me, the Spirit entered into me and set me on my feet, and I heard him speaking to me.** 3 **And he said to me, "Son of man, I send you to the people of Israel, to nations of rebels, who have rebelled against me. They and their fathers have transgressed against me to this very day.** …  Ezekiel 5:1-17. 1 **“And you, O son of man, take a sharp sword. Use it as a barber's razor and pass it over your head and your beard. Then take balances for weighing and divide the hair.** 2 **A third part you shall burn in the fire in the midst of the city, when the days of the siege are completed. And a third part you shall take and strike with the sword all around the city. And a third part you shall scatter to the wind, and I will unsheathe the sword after them.** 3 **And you shall take from these a small number and bind them in the skirts of your robe.** 4 **And of these again you shall take some and cast them into the midst of the fire and burn them in the fire. From there a fire will come out into all the house of Israel.**  5 **“Thus says the Lord God: This is Jerusalem. I have set her in the center of the nations, with countries all around her.** 6 **And she has rebelled against my rules by doing wickedness more than the nations, and against my statutes more than the countries all around her; for they have rejected my rules and have not walked in my statutes.** 7 **Therefore thus says the Lord God: Because you are more turbulent than the nations that are all around you, and have not walked in my statutes or obeyed my rules, and have not even acted according to the rules of the nations that are all around you,** 8 **therefore thus says the Lord God: Behold, I, even I, am against you. And I will execute judgments in your midst in the sight of the nations.** 9 **And because of all your abominations I will do with you what I have never yet done, and the like of which I will never do again.** 10 **Therefore fathers shall eat their sons in your midst, and sons shall eat their fathers. And I will execute judgments on you, and any of you who survive I will scatter to all the winds.** 11 **Therefore, as I live, declares the Lord God, surely, because you have defiled my sanctuary with all your detestable things and with all your abominations, therefore I will withdraw. My eye will not spare, and I will have no pity.** 12 **A third part of you shall die of pestilence and be consumed with famine in your midst; a third part shall fall by the sword all around you; and a third part I will scatter to all the winds and will unsheathe the sword after them.**  13 **“Thus shall my anger spend itself, and I will vent my fury upon them and satisfy myself. And they shall know that I am the Lord—that I have spoken in my jealousy—when I spend my fury upon them.** 14 **Moreover, I will make you a desolation and an object of reproach among the nations all around you and in the sight of all who pass by.** 15 **You shall be a reproach and a taunt, a warning and a horror, to the nations all around you, when I execute judgments on you in anger and fury, and with furious rebukes—I am the Lord; I have spoken—** 16 **when I send against you the deadly arrows of famine, arrows for destruction, which I will send to destroy you, and when I bring more and more famine upon you and break your supply of bread.** 17 **I will send famine and wild beasts against you, and they will rob you of your children. Pestilence and blood shall pass through you, and I will bring the sword upon you. I am the Lord; I have spoken.”**  The Captivity of Jehoiachin  Jer 22:24-30. 24 **"As I live, declares the LORD, though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, were the signet ring on my right hand, yet I would tear you off** 25 **and give you into the hand of those who seek your life, into the hand of those of whom you are afraid, even into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of the Chaldeans.** 26 **I will hurl you and the mother who bore you into another country, where you were not born, and there you shall die.** 27 **But to the land to which they will long to return, there they shall not return.”** 28 **Is this man Coniah a despised, broken pot, a vessel no one cares for? Why are he and his children hurled and cast into a land that they do not know?** 29 **O land, land, land, hear the word of the LORD!** 30 **Thus says the LORD: "Write this man down as childless, a man who shall not succeed in his days, for none of his offspring shall succeed in sitting on the throne of David and ruling again in Judah."**  Jer 24:1-10. 1 **After Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had taken into exile from Jerusalem Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim, king of Judah, together with the officials of Judah, the craftsmen, and the metal workers, and had brought them to Babylon, the LORD showed me this vision: behold, two baskets of figs placed before the temple of the LORD.** 2 **One basket had very good figs, like first-ripe figs, but the other basket had very bad figs, so bad that they could not be eaten.** 3 **And the LORD said to me, "What do you see, Jeremiah?" I said, "Figs, the good figs very good, and the bad figs very bad, so bad that they cannot be eaten."** 4 **Then the word of the LORD came to me:** 5 **"Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: Like these good figs, so I will regard as good the exiles from Judah, whom I have sent away from this place to the land of the Chaldeans.** 6 **I will set my eyes on them for good, and I will bring them back to this land. I will build them up, and not tear them down; I will plant them, and not uproot them.** 7 **I will give them a heart to know that I am the LORD, and they shall be my people and I will be their God, for they shall return to me with their whole heart.** 8 **"But thus says the LORD: Like the bad figs that are so bad they cannot be eaten, so will I treat Zedekiah the king of Judah, his officials, the remnant of Jerusalem who remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt.** 9 **I will make them a horror to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a reproach, a byword, a taunt, and a curse in all the places where I shall drive them.** 10 **And I will send sword, famine, and pestilence upon them, until they shall be utterly destroyed from the land that I gave to them and their fathers."**  The Elevation of Jehoiachin  Jer 52:31-34. 31 **And in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-fifth day of the month, Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he became king, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him out of prison.** 32 **And he spoke kindly to him, and gave him a seat above the seats of the kings who were with him in Babylon.** 33 **So Jehoiachin put off his prison garments. And every day of his life he dined regularly at the king's table,** 34 **and for his allowance, a regular allowance was given him by the king according to his daily need, until the day of his death as long as he lived.**  ***20th King of Judah, Its Last..*** 2 Ki 24:18-19. **18 Zedekiah (Mattaniah) [597–586 BC] was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother’s name was Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah. 19 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done. 2 Ch 36:11-13 –12-b and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. 13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel. 2 Ch 36:14, 17, 20 – 14 Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. … 17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees … 20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon.**  Jeremiah Prophesies the Babylonian Captivity to King Zedekiah  Jer 21:1-14. 1 **This is the word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, when King Zedekiah sent to him Pashhur the son of Malchiah and Zephaniah the priest, the son of Maaseiah, saying,** 2 **"Inquire of the LORD for us, for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon is making war against us. Perhaps the LORD will deal with us according to all his wonderful deeds and will make him withdraw from us."** 3 **Then Jeremiah said to them:** 4 **"Thus you shall say to Zedekiah, 'Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands and with which you are fighting against the king of Babylon and against the Chaldeans who are besieging you outside the walls. And I will bring them together into the midst of this city.** 5 **I myself will fight against you with outstretched hand and strong arm, in anger and in fury and in great wrath.** 6 **And I will strike down the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast. They shall die of a great pestilence.** 7 **Afterward, declares the LORD, I will give Zedekiah king of Judah and his servants and the people in this city who survive the pestilence, sword, and famine into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and into the hand of their enemies, into the hand of those who seek their lives. He shall strike them down with the edge of the sword. He shall not pity them or spare them or have compassion.'** 8 **"And to this people you shall say: 'Thus says the LORD: Behold, I set before you the way of life and the way of death.** 9 **He who stays in this city shall die by the sword, by famine, and by pestilence, but he who goes out and surrenders to the Chaldeans who are besieging you shall live and shall have his life as a prize of war.** 10 **For I have set my face against this city for harm and not for good, declares the LORD: it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.'** 11 **"And to the house of the king of Judah say, 'Hear the word of the LORD,** 12 **O house of David! Thus says the LORD: "'Execute justice in the morning, and deliver from the hand of the oppressor him who has been robbed, lest my wrath go forth like fire, and burn with none to quench it, because of your evil deeds.'"** 13 **"Behold, I am against you, O inhabitant of the valley, O rock of the plain, declares the LORD; you who say, 'Who shall come down against us, or who shall enter our habitations?'** 14 **I will punish you according to the fruit of your deeds, declares the LORD; I will kindle a fire in her forest, and it shall devour all that is around her."**  Jer 24:8. **"But thus says the LORD: Like the bad figs that are so bad they cannot be eaten, so will I treat Zedekiah the king of Judah, his officials, the remnant of Jerusalem who remain in this land, and those who dwell in the land of Egypt.**  Jer 34:2-5. 2 **"Thus says the LORD, the God of Israel: Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah and say to him, 'Thus says the LORD: Behold, I am giving this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall burn it with fire.** 3 **You shall not escape from his hand but shall surely be captured and delivered into his hand. You shall see the king of Babylon eye to eye and speak with him face to face. And you shall go to Babylon.'** 4 **Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah! Thus says the LORD concerning you: 'You shall not die by the sword.** 5 **You shall die in peace. And as spices were burned for your fathers, the former kings who were before you, so people shall burn spices for you and lament for you, saying, "Alas, lord!"' For I have spoken the word, declares the LORD."**  Zedekiah Goes into Captivity in Babylon  Jer 39:1-9. 1 **In the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army came against Jerusalem and besieged it.** 2 **In the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, on the ninth day of the month, a breach was made in the city.** 3 **Then all the officials of the king of Babylon came and sat in the middle gate: Nergal-sar-ezer, Samgar-nebu, Sar-sekim the Rab-saris, Nergal-sar-ezer the Rab-mag, with all the rest of the officers of the king of Babylon.** 4 **When Zedekiah king of Judah and all the soldiers saw them, they fled, going out of the city at night by way of the king's garden through the gate between the two walls; and they went toward the Arabah.** 5 **But the army of the Chaldeans pursued them and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. And when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, at Riblah, in the land of Hamath; and he passed sentence on him.** 6 **The king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah at Riblah before his eyes, and the king of Babylon slaughtered all the nobles of Judah.** 7 **He put out the eyes of Zedekiah and bound him in chains to take him to Babylon.** 8 **The Chaldeans burned the king's house and the house of the people, and broke down the walls of Jerusalem.** 9 **Then Nebuzaradan, the captain of the guard, carried into exile to Babylon the rest of the people who were left in the city, those who had deserted to him, and the people who remained.**  Jer 52:1-34. 1 **Zedekiah was twenty-one years old when he became king; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. His mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.** 2 **And he did what was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.** 3 **For because of the anger of the LORD things came to the point in Jerusalem and Judah that he cast them out from his presence. And Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.** 4 **And in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, on the tenth day of the month, Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came with all his army against Jerusalem, and laid siege to it. And they built siegeworks all around it.** 5 **So the city was besieged till the eleventh year of King Zedekiah.** 6 **On the ninth day of the fourth month the famine was so severe in the city that there was no food for the people of the land.** 7 **Then a breach was made in the city, and all the men of war fled and went out from the city by night by the way of a gate between the two walls, by the king's garden, while the Chaldeans were around the city. And they went in the direction of the Arabah.** 8 **But the army of the Chaldeans pursued the king and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho. And all his army was scattered from him.** 9 **Then they captured the king and brought him up to the king of Babylon at Riblah in the land of Hamath, and he passed sentence on him.** 10 **The king of Babylon slaughtered the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes, and also slaughtered all the officials of Judah at Riblah.** 11 **He put out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him in chains, and the king of Babylon took him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.** 12 **In the fifth month, on the tenth day of the month--that was the nineteenth year of King Nebuchadnezzar, king of Babylon--Nebuzaradan the captain of the bodyguard, who served the king of Babylon, entered Jerusalem.** 13 **And he burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house and all the houses of Jerusalem; every great house he burned down.** 14 **And all the army of the Chaldeans, who were with the captain of the guard, broke down all the walls around Jerusalem.** 15 **And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive some of the poorest of the people and the rest of the people who were left in the city and the deserters who had deserted to the king of Babylon, together with the rest of the artisans.** 16 **But Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard left some of the poorest of the land to be vinedressers and plowmen.** 17 **And the pillars of bronze that were in the house of the LORD, and the stands and the bronze sea that were in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans broke in pieces, and carried all the bronze to Babylon.** 18 **And they took away the pots and the shovels and the snuffers and the basins and the dishes for incense and all the vessels of bronze used in the temple service;** 19 **also the small bowls and the fire pans and the basins and the pots and the lampstands and the dishes for incense and the bowls for drink offerings. What was of gold the captain of the guard took away as gold, and what was of silver, as silver.** 20 **As for the two pillars, the one sea, the twelve bronze bulls that were under the sea, and the stands, which Solomon the king had made for the house of the LORD, the bronze of all these things was beyond weight.** 21 **As for the pillars, the height of the one pillar was eighteen cubits, its circumference was twelve cubits, and its thickness was four fingers, and it was hollow.** 22 **On it was a capital of bronze. The height of the one capital was five cubits. A network and pomegranates, all of bronze, were around the capital. And the second pillar had the same, with pomegranates.** 23 **There were ninety-six pomegranates on the sides; all the pomegranates were a hundred upon the network all around.** 24 **And the captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, and Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the threshold;** 25 **and from the city he took an officer who had been in command of the men of war, and seven men of the king's council, who were found in the city; and the secretary of the commander of the army who mustered the people of the land; and sixty men of the people of the land, who were found in the midst of the city.** 26 **And Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard took them and brought them to the king of Babylon at Riblah.** 27 **And the king of Babylon struck them down, and put them to death at Riblah in the land of Hamath. So Judah was taken into exile out of its land.** 28 **This is the number of the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the seventh year, 3,023 Judeans;** 29 **in the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem 832 persons;** 30 **in the twenty-third year of Nebuchadnezzar, Nebuzaradan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Judeans 745 persons; all the persons were 4,600.** 31 **And in the thirty-seventh year of the exile of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the twenty-fifth day of the month, Evil-merodach king of Babylon, in the year that he became king, lifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah and brought him out of prison.** 32 **And he spoke kindly to him, and gave him a seat above the seats of the kings who were with him in Babylon.** 33 **So Jehoiachin put off his prison garments. And every day of his life he dined regularly at the king's table,** 34 **and for his allowance, a regular allowance was given him by the king according to his daily need, until the day of his death as long as he lived.**  **Some Who Went Into Captivity**  **Daniel 1:1-7.** **1 In the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim [Eliakim] king of Judah [609– 597 BC], Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon [605 – 562 BC] came to Jerusalem and besieged it. 2 And the Lord gave Jehoiakim king of Judah into his hand [597 BC], with some of the vessels of the house of God. And he brought them to the land of Shinar, to the house of his god, and placed the vessels in the treasury of his god. 3 Then the king commanded Ashpenaz, his chief eunuch, to bring some of the people of Israel, both of the royal family and of the nobility, 4 youths without blemish, of good appearance and skillful in all wisdom, endowed with knowledge, understanding learning, and competent to stand in the king's palace, and to teach them the literature and language of the Chaldeans. 5 The king assigned them a daily portion of the food that the king ate, and of the wine that he drank. They were to be educated for three years, and at the end of that time they were to stand before the king. 6 Among these were Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah of the tribe of Judah. 7 And the chief of the eunuchs gave them names: Daniel [606 – 530 BC] he called Belteshazzar, Hananiah he called Shadrach, Mishael he called Meshach, and Azariah he called Abednego.**  **Esther 2:5-7.** **5 Now there was a Jew in Susa the citadel whose name was Mordecai [483 – 473 BC], the son of Jair, son of Shimei, son of Kish, a Benjaminite, 6 who had been carried away from Jerusalem among the captives carried away with Jeconiah [Jehoiachin] king of Judah [597 BC], whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon [605 – 562 BC] had carried away. 7 He was bringing up Hadassah, that is Esther [483 – 473 BC] the daughter of his uncle, for she had neither father nor mother. The young woman had a beautiful figure and was lovely to look at, and when her father and her mother died, Mordecai took her as his own daughter [in the reign of Xerxes – 486 – 464 BC].**  **Ezekiel 1:1-3.** **1 In the thirtieth year [counting from 622 BC], in the fourth month, on the fifth day of the month, as I was among the exiles by the Chebar canal, the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God. 2 On the fifth day of the month (it was the fifth year [592 BC] of the exile [597 BC] of King Jehoiachin) - [his exile began in 597 BC], 3 the word of the LORD came to Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the Chebar canal, and the hand of the LORD was upon him there.**  **The Babylonian Captivity** **[605 – 536 BC]**  **The Southern Kingdom (Judah) is Exiled to Babylon but Returns after 70 Years.**  **And some from the 10 Tribes Join Judah [after 536 BC] & become again the 12 Tribes of Israel.**  2 Ch 36:11-13. **11 Zedekiah [597 – 586 BC] was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. 12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD. 13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar[605 – 562 BC], who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.**  Ps 78:56-64. **56 … They tested and rebelled against the Most High God**  **and did not keep his testimonies,**  **57 but turned away and acted treacherously like their fathers;**  **they twisted like a deceitful bow.**  **58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places;**  **they moved him to jealousy with their idols.**  **59 When God heard, he was full of wrath,**  **and he utterly rejected Israel.**  **60 He forsook his dwelling at Shiloh,**  **the tent where he dwelt among mankind,**  **61 and delivered his power to captivity, his glory**  **to the hand of the foe.**  **62 He gave his people over to the sword**  **and vented his wrath on his heritage.**  **63 Fire devoured their young men,**  **and their young women had no marriage song.**  **64 Their priests fell by the sword,**  **and their widows made no lamentation.**  2 Ch 36:14-21. **14 Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem. 15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messengers, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place: 16 But they mocked the messengers of God, and despised his words, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy. 17 Therefore he brought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand. 18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon. 19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof. 20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia: 21 To fulfill the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths: for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfill threescore and ten years.**  Obadiah Prophesies Doom for Edom & Deliverance for Zion (Jerusalem)  Obadiah 1:1-21. 1 **The vision of Obadiah. Thus says the Lord GOD concerning Edom: We have heard a report from the LORD, and a messenger has been sent among the nations: "Rise up! Let us rise against her for battle!"** 2 **Behold, I will make you small among the nations; you shall be utterly despised.** 3 **The pride of your heart has deceived you, you who live in the clefts of the rock, in your lofty dwelling, who say in your heart, "Who will bring me down to the ground?"** 4 **Though you soar aloft like the eagle, though your nest is set among the stars, from there I will bring you down, declares the LORD.** 5 **If thieves came to you, if plunderers came by night-- how you have been destroyed!-- would they not steal only enough for themselves? If grape gatherers came to you, would they not leave gleanings?** 6 **How Esau has been pillaged, his treasures sought out!** 7 **All your allies have driven you to your border; those at peace with you have deceived you; they have prevailed against you; those who eat your bread have set a trap beneath you-- you have no understanding.** 8 **Will I not on that day, declares the LORD, destroy the wise men out of Edom, and understanding out of Mount Esau?** 9 **And your mighty men shall be dismayed, O Teman, so that every man from Mount Esau will be cut off by slaughter.** 10 **Because of the violence done to your brother Jacob, shame shall cover you, and you shall be cut off forever.** 11 **On the day that you stood aloof, on the day that strangers carried off his wealth and foreigners entered his gates and cast lots for Jerusalem, you were like one of them.** 12 **But do not gloat over the day of your brother in the day of his misfortune; do not rejoice over the people of Judah in the day of their ruin; do not boast in the day of distress.** 13 **Do not enter the gate of my people in the day of their calamity; do not gloat over his disaster in the day of his calamity; do not loot his wealth in the day of his calamity.** 14 **Do not stand at the crossroads to cut off his fugitives; do not hand over his survivors in the day of distress.** 15 **For the day of the LORD is near upon all the nations. As you have done, it shall be done to you; your deeds shall return on your own head.** 16 **For as you have drunk on my holy mountain, so all the nations shall drink continually; they shall drink and swallow, and shall be as though they had never been.** 17 **But in Mount Zion there shall be those who escape, and it shall be holy, and the house of Jacob shall possess their own possessions.** 18 **The house of Jacob shall be a fire, and the house of Joseph a flame, and the house of Esau stubble; they shall burn them and consume them, and there shall be no survivor for the house of Esau, for the LORD has spoken.** 19 **Those of the Negeb shall possess Mount Esau, and those of the Shephelah shall possess the land of the Philistines; they shall possess the land of Ephraim and the land of Samaria, and Benjamin shall possess Gilead.** 20 **The exiles of this host of the people of Israel shall possess the land of the Canaanites as far as Zarephath, and the exiles of Jerusalem who are in Sepharad shall possess the cities of the Negeb.** 21 **Saviors shall go up to Mount Zion to rule Mount Esau, and the kingdom shall be the LORD's.**  § 2.2 – 4.3 – 1.7  **The Lament by Jeremiah**  **Lamentations 1:1-9**  **1 How lonely sits the city that was full of people!**  **How like a widow has she become,**  **she who was great among the nations!**  **She who was a princess among the provinces**  **has become a slave.**  **2 She weeps bitterly in the night,**  **with tears on her cheeks;**  **among all her lovers she has none to comfort her;**  **all her friends have dealt treacherously with her;**  **they have become her enemies.**  **3 Judah has gone into exile because of affliction and hard servitude;**  **she dwells now among the nations,**  **but finds no resting place;**  **her pursuers have all overtaken her in the midst of her distress.**  **4 The roads to Zion mourn, for none come to the festival;**  **all her gates are desolate; her priests groan;**  **her virgins have been afflicted, and she herself suffers bitterly.**  **5 Her foes have become the head; her enemies prosper,**  **because the LORD has afflicted her**  **for the multitude of her transgressions;**  **her children have gone away, captives before the foe.**  **6 From the daughter of Zion all her majesty has departed.**  **Her princes have become like deer that find no pasture;**  **they fled without strength before the pursuer.**  **7 Jerusalem remembers in the days of her affliction and wandering**  **all the precious things that were hers from days of old.**  **When her people fell into the hand of the foe,**  **and there was none to help her,**  **her foes gloated over her; they mocked at her downfall.**  **8 Jerusalem sinned grievously; therefore she became filthy;**  **all who honored her despise her, for they have seen her nakedness;**  **she herself groans and turns her face away.**  **9 Her uncleanness was in her skirts; she took no thought of her future;**  **therefore her fall is terrible; she has no comforter.**  **"O LORD, behold my affliction, for the enemy has triumphed!"**  **Lamentations 2:21-22**  **21 In the dust of the streets lie the young and the old;**  **my young women and my young men have fallen by the sword;**  **you have killed them in the day of your anger,**  **slaughtering without pity.**  **22 You summoned as if to a festival day**  **my terrors on every side,**  **and on the day of the anger of the LORD**  **no one escaped or survived;**  **those whom I held and raised**  **my enemy destroyed.**  **Lamentations 3:1-3,21-26**  **1 I am the man who has seen affliction under the rod of his wrath;**  **2 he has driven and brought me into darkness without any light;**  **3 surely against me he turns his hand again and again the whole day long.**  **21 But this I call to mind, and therefore I have hope:**  **22 The steadfast love of the LORD never ceases; his mercies never come to an end;**  **23 they are new every morning; great is your faithfulness.**  **24 "The LORD is my portion," says my soul, "therefore I will hope in him."**  **25 The LORD is good to those who wait for him, to the soul who seeks him.**  **26 It is good that one should wait quietly for the salvation of the LORD.**  **Lamentations 4:10**  **10 The hands of compassionate women have boiled their own children;**  **they became their food**  **during the destruction of the daughter of my people.**  **Lamentations 5:10,21**  **10 Our skin is hot as an oven with the burning heat of famine.**  **21 Restore us to yourself, O LORD, that we may be restored!**  **Renew our days as of old--**  § 2.2 - 4.3 – 1.8  **Restoration – Return from Captivity**  **Judah and Israel Return from Captivity – and once again are called Israel**  **A Prayer for Deliverance**  Ps 79:1-13. **1 O God, the nations have come into your inheritance; they have defiled your holy temple; they have laid Jerusalem in ruins. 2 They have given the bodies of your servants to the birds of the heavens for food, the flesh of your faithful to the beasts of the earth. 3 They have poured out their blood like water all around Jerusalem, and there was no one to bury them. 4 We have become a taunt to our neighbors, mocked and derided by those around us.**  **5 How long, O Lord? Will you be angry forever? Will your jealousy burn like fire? 6 Pour out your anger on the nations that do not know you, and on the kingdoms that do not call upon your name! 7 For they have devoured Jacob and laid waste his habitation.**  **8 Do not remember against us our former iniquities; let your compassion come speedily to meet us, for we are brought very low. 9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of your name; deliver us, and atone for our sins, for your name's sake! 10 Why should the nations say, “Where is their God?” Let the avenging of the outpoured blood of your servants be known among the nations before our eyes! 11 Let the groans of the prisoners come before you; according to your great power, preserve those doomed to die!**  **12 Return sevenfold into the lap of our neighbors the taunts with which they have taunted you, O Lord! 13 But we your people, the sheep of your pasture, will give thanks to you forever; from generation to generation we will recount your praise.**  **A Grant of Deliverance**  2 Ch 36:22-23. **22 Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia [550 – 530 BC], that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah [627 – 560 BC] might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying, 23 Thus says Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he has charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.**  **Praises for Deliverance**  Ps 126:1-6. **1 A Song of Ascents. When the LORD restored**  **the fortunes of Zion, we were like those who dream. 2 Then**  **our mouth was filled with laughter, and our tongue**  **with shouts of joy; then they said among the nations,**  **"The LORD has done great things for them."**  **3 The LORD has done great things for us; we are glad.**  **4 Restore our fortunes, O LORD, like streams in the Negeb!**  **5 Those who sow in tears shall reap with shouts of joy!**  **6 He who goes out weeping, bearing the seed for sowing,**  **shall come home with shouts of joy, bringing his sheaves with him.**  Ps 78:65-71. **65 Then the Lord awoke as from sleep,**  **like a strong man shouting because of wine.**  **66 And he put his adversaries to rout;**  **he put them to everlasting shame.**  **67 He rejected the tent of Joseph;**  **he did not choose the tribe of Ephraim,**  **68 but he chose the tribe of Judah,**  **Mount Zion, which he loves.**  **69 He built his sanctuary like the high heavens,**  **like the earth, which he has founded forever.**  **70 He chose David his servant**  **and took him from the sheepfolds;**  **71 from following the nursing ewes he brought him**  **to shepherd Jacob his people, Israel his inheritance.**  **72 With upright heart he shepherded them**  **and guided them with his skillful hand.**  **Those who were Delivered by God Rebuild and Restore**  **Ezra: Restoration of the Temple and of True Worship**  **Ezra 1:1-11.** **1 In the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, so that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom and also put it in writing: 2 "Thus says Cyrus king of Persia: The LORD, the God of heaven, has given me all the kingdoms of the earth, and he has charged me to build him a house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah. 3 Whoever is among you of all his people, may his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and rebuild the house of the LORD, the God of Israel--he is the God who is in Jerusalem. 4 And let each survivor, in whatever place he sojourns, be assisted by the men of his place with silver and gold, with goods and with beasts, besides freewill offerings for the house of God that is in Jerusalem."**  **5 Then rose up the heads of the fathers' houses of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests and the Levites, everyone whose spirit God had stirred to go up to rebuild the house of the LORD that is in Jerusalem. 6 And all who were about them aided them with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, with beasts, and with costly wares, besides all that was freely offered. 7 Cyrus the king also brought out the vessels of the house of the LORD that Nebuchadnezzar had carried away from Jerusalem and placed in the house of his gods. 8 Cyrus king of Persia brought these out in charge of Mithredath the treasurer, who counted them out to Sheshbazzar the prince of Judah. 9 And this was the number of them: 30 basins of gold, 1,000 basins of silver, 29 censers, 10 30 bowls of gold, 410 bowls of silver, and 1,000 other vessels; 11 all the vessels of gold and of silver were 5,400. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up, when the exiles were brought up from Babylonia to Jerusalem.**  **Ezra 3:1-6.** **1 When the seventh month came, and the children of Israel were in the towns, the people gathered as one man to Jerusalem. 2 Then arose Jeshua the son of Jozadak, with his fellow priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel with his kinsmen, and they built the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings on it, as it is written in the Law of Moses the man of God. 3 They set the altar in its place, for fear was on them because of the peoples of the lands, and they offered burnt offerings on it to the LORD, burnt offerings morning and evening. 4 And they kept the Feast of Booths, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number according to the rule, as each day required, 5 and after that the regular burnt offerings, the offerings at the new moon and at all the appointed feasts of the LORD, and the offerings of everyone who made a freewill offering to the LORD. 6 From the first day of the seventh month they began to offer burnt offerings to the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.**  **Ezra 4:1-5.** **1 Now when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the returned exiles were building a temple to the LORD, the God of Israel, 2 they approached Zerubbabel and the heads of fathers' houses and said to them, "Let us build with you, for we worship your God as you do, and we have been sacrificing to him ever since the days of Esarhaddon king of Assyria who brought us here." 3 But Zerubbabel, Jeshua, and the rest of the heads of fathers' houses in Israel said to them, "You have nothing to do with us in building a house to our God; but we alone will build to the LORD, the God of Israel, as King Cyrus the king of Persia has commanded us." 4 Then the people of the land discouraged the people of Judah and made them afraid to build 5 and bribed counselors against them to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.**  **Ezra 5:1-2.** **1 Now the prophets, Haggai and Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied to the Jews who were in Judah and Jerusalem, in the name of the God of Israel who was over them. 2 Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel and Jeshua the son of Jozadak arose and began to rebuild the house of God that is in Jerusalem, and the prophets of God were with them, supporting them.**  **The LORD, Through Haggai, Commands the People to Rebuild the Temple** The Command to Rebuild the Temple Haggai 1:1-15. 1 **In the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, on the first day of the month, the word of the Lord came by the hand of Haggai the prophet to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest:** 2 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: These people say the time has not yet come to rebuild the house of the Lord.”** 3 **Then the word of the Lord came by the hand of Haggai the prophet,** 4 **“Is it a time for you yourselves to dwell in your paneled houses, while this house lies in ruins?** 5 **Now, therefore, thus says the Lord of hosts: Consider your ways.** 6 **You have sown much, and harvested little. You eat, but you never have enough; you drink, but you never have your fill. You clothe yourselves, but no one is warm. And he who earns wages does so to put them into a bag with holes.**  7 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: Consider your ways.** 8 **Go up to the hills and bring wood and build the house, that I may take pleasure in it and that I may be glorified, says the Lord.** 9 **You looked for much, and behold, it came to little. And when you brought it home, I blew it away. Why? declares the Lord of hosts. Because of my house that lies in ruins, while each of you busies himself with his own house.** 10 **Therefore the heavens above you have withheld the dew, and the earth has withheld its produce. 11 And I have called for a drought on the land and the hills, on the grain, the new wine, the oil, on what the ground brings forth, on man and beast, and on all their labors.”** The People Obey the Lord 12 **Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the Lord their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the Lord their God had sent him. And the people feared the Lord.** 13 **Then Haggai, the messenger of the Lord, spoke to the people with the Lord's message, “I am with you, declares the Lord.”** 14 **And the Lord stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people. And they came and worked on the house of the Lord of hosts, their God,** 15 **on the twenty-fourth day of the month, in the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.** The Coming Glory of the Temple 2:1-23. 1 **In the seventh month, on the twenty-first day of the month, the word of the Lord came by the hand of Haggai the prophet,** 2 “**Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Jehozadak, the high priest, and to all the remnant of the people, and say,** 3 **‘Who is left among you who saw this house in its former glory? How do you see it now? Is it not as nothing in your eyes?** 4 **Yet now be strong, O Zerubbabel, declares the Lord. Be strong, O Joshua, son of Jehozadak, the high priest. Be strong, all you people of the land, declares the Lord. Work, for I am with you, declares the Lord of hosts,** 5 **according to the covenant that I made with you when you came out of Egypt. My Spirit remains in your midst. Fear not. 6 For thus says the Lord of hosts: Yet once more, in a little while, I will shake the heavens and the earth and the sea and the dry land.** 7 **And I will shake all nations, so that the treasures of all nations shall come in, and I will fill this house with glory, says the Lord of hosts. 8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, declares the Lord of hosts.** 9 **The latter glory of this house shall be greater than the former, says the Lord of hosts. And in this place I will give peace, declares the Lord of hosts.’”** Blessings for a Defiled People 10 **On the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came by Haggai the prophet,** 11 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: Ask the priests about the law:** 12 **‘If someone carries holy meat in the fold of his garment and touches with his fold bread or stew or wine or oil or any kind of food, does it become holy?’” The priests answered and said, “No.”** 13 **Then Haggai said, “If someone who is unclean by contact with a dead body touches any of these, does it become unclean?” The priests answered and said, “It does become unclean.”** 14 **Then Haggai answered and said, “So is it with this people, and with this nation before me, declares the Lord, and so with every work of their hands. And what they offer there is unclean.** 15 **Now then, consider from this day onward. Before stone was placed upon stone in the temple of the Lord,** 16 **how did you fare? When one came to a heap of twenty measures, there were but ten. When one came to the wine vat to draw fifty measures, there were but twenty.** 17 **I struck you and all the products of your toil with blight and with mildew and with hail, yet you did not turn to me, declares the Lord.** 18 **Consider from this day onward, from the twenty-fourth day of the ninth month. Since the day that the foundation of the Lord's temple was laid, consider:** 19 **Is the seed yet in the barn? Indeed, the vine, the fig tree, the pomegranate, and the olive tree have yielded nothing. But from this day on I will bless you.”** Zerubbabel Chosen as a Signet 20 **The word of the Lord came a second time to Haggai on the twenty-fourth day of the month,** 21 **“Speak to Zerubbabel, governor of Judah, saying, I am about to shake the heavens and the earth,** 22 **and to overthrow the throne of kingdoms. I am about to destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the nations, and overthrow the chariots and their riders. And the horses and their riders shall go down, every one by the sword of his brother.** 23 **On that day, declares the Lord of hosts, I will take you, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, declares the Lord, and make you like a signet ring, for I have chosen you, declares the Lord of hosts.”**  **The LORD, Through Zechariah, Commands the People to Rebuild the Temple** A Call to Return to the Lord Zechariah 1:1-21. 1 **In the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to the prophet Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, son of Iddo, saying,** 2 **“The Lord was very angry with your fathers.** 3 **Therefore say to them, Thus declares the Lord of hosts: Return to me, says the Lord of hosts, and I will return to you, says the Lord of hosts.** 4 **Do not be like your fathers, to whom the former prophets cried out, ‘Thus says the Lord of hosts, Return from your evil ways and from your evil deeds.’ But they did not hear or pay attention to me, declares the Lord.** 5 **Your fathers, where are they? And the prophets, do they live forever?** 6 **But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not overtake your fathers? So they repented and said, As the Lord of hosts purposed to deal with us for our ways and deeds, so has he dealt with us.”** A Vision of a Horseman 7 **On the twenty-fourth day of the eleventh month, which is the month of Shebat, in the second year of Darius, the word of the Lord came to the prophet Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, son of Iddo, saying,** 8 **“I saw in the night, and behold, a man riding on a red horse! He was standing among the myrtle trees in the glen, and behind him were red, sorrel, and white horses.** 9 **Then I said, ‘What are these, my lord?’ The angel who talked with me said to me, ‘I will show you what they are.’** 10 **So the man who was standing among the myrtle trees answered, ‘These are they whom the Lord has sent to patrol the earth.’** 11 **And they answered the angel of the Lord who was standing among the myrtle trees, and said, ‘We have patrolled the earth, and behold, all the earth remains at rest.’** 12 **Then the angel of the Lord said, ‘O Lord of hosts, how long will you have no mercy on Jerusalem and the cities of Judah, against which you have been angry these seventy years?’** **13****And the Lord answered gracious and comforting words to the angel who talked with me. 14** **So the angel who talked with me said to me, ‘Cry out, Thus says the Lord of hosts: I am exceedingly jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion.** 15 **And I am exceedingly angry with the nations that are at ease; for while I was angry but a little, they furthered the disaster.** 16 **Therefore, thus says the Lord, I have returned to Jerusalem with mercy; my house shall be built in it, declares the Lord of hosts, and the measuring line shall be stretched out over Jerusalem.** 17 **Cry out again, Thus says the Lord of hosts: My cities shall again overflow with prosperity, and the Lord will again comfort Zion and again choose Jerusalem.’”** A Vision of Horns and Craftsmen 18  **And I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, four horns!** 19 **And I said to the angel who talked with me, “What are these?” And he said to me, “These are the horns that have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.”** **20 Then the Lord showed me four craftsmen.** 21 **And I said, “What are these coming to do?” He said, “These are the horns that scattered Judah, so that no one raised his head. And these have come to terrify them, to cast down the horns of the nations who lifted up their horns against the land of Judah to scatter it.”** A Vision of a Man with a Measuring Line 2:1-13. 1 **And I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, a man with a measuring line in his hand!** 2 **Then I said, “Where are you going?” And he said to me, “To measure Jerusalem, to see what is its width and what is its length.”** 3 **And behold, the angel who talked with me came forward, and another angel came forward to meet him** 4 **and said to him, “Run, say to that young man, ‘Jerusalem shall be inhabited as villages without walls, because of the multitude of people and livestock in it.** 5 **And I will be to her a wall of fire all around, declares the Lord, and I will be the glory in her midst.’”**  6 **Up! Up! Flee from the land of the north, declares the Lord. For I have spread you abroad as the four winds of the heavens, declares the Lord.** 7 **Up! Escape to Zion, you who dwell with the daughter of Babylon.** 8 **For thus said the Lord of hosts, after his glory sent me to the nations who plundered you, for he who touches you touches the apple of his eye:** 9 **“Behold, I will shake my hand over them, and they shall become plunder for those who served them. Then you will know that the Lord of hosts has sent me.** 10 **Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion, for behold, I come and I will dwell in your midst, declares the Lord.** 11 **And many nations shall join themselves to the Lord in that day, and shall be my people. And I will dwell in your midst, and you shall know that the Lord of hosts has sent me to you.** 12 **And the Lord will inherit Judah as his portion in the holy land, and will again choose Jerusalem.”**  13 **Be silent, all flesh, before the Lord, for he has roused himself from his holy dwelling.** A Vision of Joshua the High Priest 3:1-10. 1 **Then he showed me Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the Lord, and Satan standing at his right hand to accuse him.** 2 **And the Lord said to Satan, “The Lord rebuke you, O Satan! The Lord who has chosen Jerusalem rebuke you! Is not this a brand plucked from the fire?”** 3 **Now Joshua was standing before the angel, clothed with filthy garments.** 4 **And the angel said to those who were standing before him, “Remove the filthy garments from him.” And to him he said, “Behold, I have taken your iniquity away from you, and I will clothe you with pure vestments.”** 5 **And I said, “Let them put a clean turban on his head.” So they put a clean turban on his head and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the Lord was standing by.**  6 **And the angel of the Lord solemnly assured Joshua,** 7 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: If you will walk in my ways and keep my charge, then you shall rule my house and have charge of my courts, and I will give you the right of access among those who are standing here.** 8 **Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, you and your friends who sit before you, for they are men who are a sign: behold, I will bring my servant the Branch.** 9 **For behold, on the stone that I have set before Joshua, on a single stone with seven eyes, I will engrave its inscription, declares the Lord of hosts, and I will remove the iniquity of this land in a single day.** 10 **In that day, declares the Lord of hosts, every one of you will invite his neighbor to come under his vine and under his fig tree.”** A Vision of a Golden Lampstand 4:1-14. 1 **And the angel who talked with me came again and woke me, like a man who is awakened out of his sleep.** 2 **And he said to me, “What do you see?” I said, “I see, and behold, a lampstand all of gold, with a bowl on the top of it, and seven lamps on it, with seven lips on each of the lamps that are on the top of it.** 3 **And there are two olive trees by it, one on the right of the bowl and the other on its left.”** 4 **And I said to the angel who talked with me, “What are these, my lord?” 5 Then the angel who talked with me answered and said to me, “Do you not know what these are?” I said, “No, my lord.”** 6 **Then he said to me, “This is the word of the Lord to Zerubbabel: Not by might, nor by power, but by my Spirit, says the Lord of hosts.** 7 **Who are you, O great mountain? Before Zerubbabel you shall become a plain. And he shall bring forward the top stone amid shouts of ‘Grace, grace to it!’”**  8 **Then the word of the Lord came to me, saying,** 9 **“The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also complete it. Then you will know that the Lord of hosts has sent me to you.** 10 **For whoever has despised the day of small things shall rejoice, and shall see the plumb line in the hand of Zerubbabel.**  **“These seven are the eyes of the Lord, which range through the whole earth.”** 11 **Then I said to him, “What are these two olive trees on the right and the left of the lampstand?”** 12 **And a second time I answered and said to him, “What are these two branches of the olive trees, which are beside the two golden pipes from which the golden oil is poured out?”** 13 **He said to me, “Do you not know what these are?” I said, “No, my lord.” 14 Then he said, “These are the two anointed ones who stand by the Lord of the whole earth.”** A Vision of a Flying Scroll 5:1-11. 1 **Again I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, a flying scroll! 2 And he said to me, “What do you see?” I answered, “I see a flying scroll. Its length is twenty cubits, and its width ten cubits.”** 3 **Then he said to me, “This is the curse that goes out over the face of the whole land. For everyone who steals shall be cleaned out according to what is on one side, and everyone who swears falsely shall be cleaned out according to what is on the other side.** 4 **I will send it out, declares the Lord of hosts, and it shall enter the house of the thief, and the house of him who swears falsely by my name. And it shall remain in his house and consume it, both timber and stones.”** A Vision of a Woman in a Basket 5 **Then the angel who talked with me came forward and said to me, “Lift your eyes and see what this is that is going out.”** 6 **And I said, “What is it?” He said, “This is the basket that is going out.” And he said, “This is their iniquity in all the land.”** 7 **And behold, the leaden cover was lifted, and there was a woman sitting in the basket!** 8 **And he said, “This is Wickedness.” And he thrust her back into the basket, and thrust down the leaden weight on its opening.**  9 **Then I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, two women coming forward! The wind was in their wings. They had wings like the wings of a stork, and they lifted up the basket between earth and heaven.** 10 **Then I said to the angel who talked with me, “Where are they taking the basket?”** 11 **He said to me, “To the land of Shinar, to build a house for it. And when this is prepared, they will set the basket down there on its base.”** A Vision of Four Chariots 6:1-12. 1 **Again I lifted my eyes and saw, and behold, four chariots came out from between two mountains. And the mountains were mountains of bronze.** 2 **The first chariot had red horses, the second black horses,** 3 **the third white horses, and the fourth chariot dappled horses—all of them strong.** 4 **Then I answered and said to the angel who talked with me, “What are these, my lord?”** 5 **And the angel answered and said to me, “These are going out to the four winds of heaven, after presenting themselves before the Lord of all the earth.** 6 **The chariot with the black horses goes toward the north country, the white ones go after them, and the dappled ones go toward the south country.”** 7 **When the strong horses came out, they were impatient to go and patrol the earth. And he said, “Go, patrol the earth.” So they patrolled the earth.** 8 **Then he cried to me, “Behold, those who go toward the north country have set my Spirit at rest in the north country.”** The Crown and the Temple 9 **And the word of the Lord came to me:** 10 **“Take from the exiles Heldai, Tobijah, and Jedaiah, who have arrived from Babylon, and go the same day to the house of Josiah, the son of Zephaniah.** 11 **Take from them silver and gold, and make a crown, and set it on the head of Joshua, the son of Jehozadak, the high priest**. 12 **And say to him, ‘Thus says the Lord of hosts, “Behold, the man whose name is the Branch: for he shall branch out from his place, and he shall build the temple of the Lord.** 13 **It is he who shall build the temple of the Lord and shall bear royal honor, and shall sit and rule on his throne. And there shall be a priest on his throne, and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.”’** 14 **And the crown shall be in the temple of the Lord as a reminder to Helem, Tobijah, Jedaiah, and Hen the son of Zephaniah.**  15 **“And those who are far off shall come and help to build the temple of the Lord. And you shall know that the Lord of hosts has sent me to you. And this shall come to pass, if you will diligently obey the voice of the Lord your God.”** A Call for Justice and Mercy 7:1-14. 1 **In the fourth year of King Darius, the word of the Lord came to Zechariah on the fourth day of the ninth month, which is Chislev.** 2 **Now the people of Bethel had sent Sharezer and Regem-melech and their men to entreat the favor of the Lord,** 3 **saying to the priests of the house of the Lord of hosts and the prophets, “Should I weep and abstain in the fifth month, as I have done for so many years?”**  4 **Then the word of the Lord of hosts came to me:** 5 **“Say to all the people of the land and the priests, When you fasted and mourned in the fifth month and in the seventh, for these seventy years, was it for me that you fasted?** 6 **And when you eat and when you drink, do you not eat for yourselves and drink for yourselves?** 7 **Were not these the words that the Lord proclaimed by the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and prosperous, with her cities around her, and the South and the lowland were inhabited?”**  8 **And the word of the Lord came to Zechariah, saying,** 9 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts, Render true judgments, show kindness and mercy to one another,** 10 **do not oppress the widow, the fatherless, the sojourner, or the poor, and let none of you devise evil against another in your heart.” 11 But they refused to pay attention and turned a stubborn shoulder and stopped their ears that they might not hear.** 12 **They made their hearts diamond-hard lest they should hear the law and the words that the Lord of hosts had sent by his Spirit through the former prophets. Therefore great anger came from the Lord of hosts.** 13 **“As I called, and they would not hear, so they called, and I would not hear,” says the Lord of hosts,** 14 **“and I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations that they had not known. Thus the land they left was desolate, so that no one went to and fro, and the pleasant land was made desolate.”** The Coming Peace and Prosperity of Zion 8:1-23. 1 **And the word of the Lord of hosts came, saying**, 2 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: I am jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I am jealous for her with great wrath.** 3 **Thus says the Lord: I have returned to Zion and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and Jerusalem shall be called the faithful city, and the mountain of the Lord of hosts, the holy mountain.** 4 **Thus says the Lord of hosts: Old men and old women shall again sit in the streets of Jerusalem, each with staff in hand because of great age.** 5 **And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in its streets.** 6 **Thus says the Lord of hosts: If it is marvelous in the sight of the remnant of this people in those days, should it also be marvelous in my sight, declares the Lord of hosts?** 7 **Thus says the Lord of hosts: behold, I will save my people from the east country and from the west country,** 8 **and I will bring them to dwell in the midst of Jerusalem. And they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in faithfulness and in righteousness.”**  9 **Thus says the Lord of hosts: “Let your hands be strong, you who in these days have been hearing these words from the mouth of the prophets who were present on the day that the foundation of the house of the Lord of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built.** 10 **For before those days there was no wage for man or any wage for beast, neither was there any safety from the foe for him who went out or came in, for I set every man against his neighbor.** 11 **But now I will not deal with the remnant of this people as in the former days, declares the Lord of hosts.** 12 **For there shall be a sowing of peace. The vine shall give its fruit, and the ground shall give its produce, and the heavens shall give their dew. And I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things.** 13 **And as you have been a byword of cursing among the nations, O house of Judah and house of Israel, so will I save you, and you shall be a blessing. Fear not, but let your hands be strong.”**  14 **For thus says the Lord of hosts: “As I purposed to bring disaster to you when your fathers provoked me to wrath, and I did not relent, says the Lord of hosts,** 15 **so again have I purposed in these days to bring good to Jerusalem and to the house of Judah; fear not.** 16 **These are the things that you shall do: Speak the truth to one another; render in your gates judgments that are true and make for peace;** 17 **do not devise evil in your hearts against one another, and love no false oath, for all these things I hate, declares the Lord.”**  18 **And the word of the Lord of hosts came to me, saying,** 19 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: The fast of the fourth month and the fast of the fifth and the fast of the seventh and the fast of the tenth shall be to the house of Judah seasons of joy and gladness and cheerful feasts. Therefore love truth and peace.**  20 **“Thus says the Lord of hosts: Peoples shall yet come, even the inhabitants of many cities.** 21 **The inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, ‘Let us go at once to entreat the favor of the Lord and to seek the Lord of hosts; I myself am going.’** 22 **Many peoples and strong nations shall come to seek the Lord of hosts in Jerusalem and to entreat the favor of the Lord.** 23 **Thus says the Lord of hosts: In those days ten men from the nations of every tongue shall take hold of the robe of a Jew, saying, ‘Let us go with you, for we have heard that God is with you.’”** Judgment on Israel's Enemies 9:1-1. 1 **The burden of the word of the Lord is against the land of Hadrach and Damascus is its resting place. For the Lord has an eye on mankind and on all the tribes of Israel,** 2 **and on Hamath also, which borders on it, Tyre and Sidon, though they are very wise.** 3**Tyre has built herself a rampart and heaped up silver like dust, and fine gold like the mud of the streets.** 4 **But behold, the Lord will strip her of her possessions and strike down her power on the sea, and she shall be devoured by fire.**  5 **Ashkelon shall see it, and be afraid; Gaza too, and shall writhe in anguish; Ekron also, because its hopes are confounded. The king shall perish from Gaza; Ashkelon shall be uninhabited;** 6 **a mixed people shall dwell in Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of Philistia.** 7 **I will take away its blood from its mouth, and its abominations from between its teeth; it too shall be a remnant for our God; it shall be like a clan in Judah, and Ekron shall be like the Jebusites.** 8 **Then I will encamp at my house as a guard, so that none shall march to and fro; no oppressor shall again march over them, for now I see with my own eyes.** The Coming King of Zion 9 **Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion! Shout aloud, O daughter of Jerusalem! Behold, your king is coming to you; righteous and having salvation is he, humble and mounted on a donkey, on a colt, the foal of a donkey.** 10 **I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim and the war horse from Jerusalem; and the battle bow shall be cut off, and he shall speak peace to the nations; his rule shall be from sea to sea, and from the River to the ends of the earth.** 11 **As for you also, because of the blood of my covenant with you, I will set your prisoners free from the waterless pit.** **12 Return to your stronghold, O prisoners of hope; today I declare that I will restore to you double.** 13 **For I have bent Judah as my bow; I have made Ephraim its arrow. I will stir up your sons, O Zion, against your sons, O Greece, and wield you like a warrior's sword.** The Lord Will Save His People 14 **Then the Lord will appear over them, and his arrow will go forth like lightning; the Lord God will sound the trumpet and will march forth in the whirlwinds of the south.** 15 **The Lord of hosts will protect them, and they shall devour, and tread down the sling stones, and they shall drink and roar as if drunk with wine, and be full like a bowl, drenched like the corners of the altar**.  16 **On that day the Lord their God will save them, as the flock of his people; for like the jewels of a crown they shall shine on his land.** 17 **For how great is his goodness, and how great his beauty! Grain shall make the young men flourish, and new wine the young women.** The Restoration for Judah and Israel 10:1-12. 1 **Ask rain from the Lord in the season of the spring rain, from the Lord who makes the storm clouds, and he will give them showers of rain, to everyone the vegetation in the field.** 2 **For the household gods utter nonsense, and the diviners see lies; they tell false dreams and give empty consolation. Therefore the people wander like sheep; they are afflicted for lack of a shepherd.**  3 **“My anger is hot against the shepherds, and I will punish the leaders; for the Lord of hosts cares for his flock, the house of Judah, and will make them like his majestic steed in battle.** 4 **From him shall come the cornerstone, from him the tent peg, from him the battle bow, from him every ruler—all of them together.** 5 **They shall be like mighty men in battle, trampling the foe in the mud of the streets; they shall fight because the Lord is with them, and they shall put to shame the riders on horses.**  6 **“I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph. I will bring them back because I have compassion on them, and they shall be as though I had not rejected them, for I am the Lord their God and I will answer them.** 7 **Then Ephraim shall become like a mighty warrior, and their hearts shall be glad as with wine. Their children shall see it and be glad; their hearts shall rejoice in the Lord.**  8 **“I will whistle for them and gather them in, for I have redeemed them, and they shall be as many as they were before.** 9 **Though I scattered them among the nations, yet in far countries they shall remember me, and with their children they shall live and return.** 10 **I will bring them home from the land of Egypt, and gather them from Assyria, and I will bring them to the land of Gilead and to Lebanon, till there is no room for them.** 11 **He shall pass through the sea of troubles and strike down the waves of the sea, and all the depths of the Nile shall be dried up. The pride of Assyria shall be laid low, and the scepter of Egypt shall depart.** 12 **I will make them strong in the Lord, and they shall walk in his name,” declares the Lord.** The Flock Doomed to Slaughter 11:1-17. 1 **Open your doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour your cedars!** 2 **Wail, O cypress, for the cedar has fallen, for the glorious trees are ruined! Wail, oaks of Bashan, for the thick forest has been felled!** 3 **The sound of the wail of the shepherds, for their glory is ruined! The sound of the roar of the lions, for the thicket of the Jordan is ruined!**  4 **Thus said the Lord my God: “Become shepherd of the flock doomed to slaughter.** 5 **Those who buy them slaughter them and go unpunished, and those who sell them say, ‘Blessed be the Lord, I have become rich,’ and their own shepherds have no pity on them**. 6 **For I will no longer have pity on the inhabitants of this land, declares the Lord. Behold, I will cause each of them to fall into the hand of his neighbor, and each into the hand of his king, and they shall crush the land, and I will deliver none from their hand.”**  7 **So I became the shepherd of the flock doomed to be slaughtered by the sheep traders. And I took two staffs, one I named Favor, the other I named Union. And I tended the sheep.** 8 **In one month I destroyed the three shepherds. But I became impatient with them, and they also detested me.** 9 **So I said, “I will not be your shepherd. What is to die, let it die. What is to be destroyed, let it be destroyed. And let those who are left devour the flesh of one another.”** 10 **And I took my staff Favor, and I broke it, annulling the covenant that I had made with all the peoples.** 11 **So it was annulled on that day, and the sheep traders, who were watching me, knew that it was the word of the Lord.** 12 **Then I said to them, “If it seems good to you, give me my wages; but if not, keep them.” And they weighed out as my wages thirty pieces of silver.** 13 **Then the Lord said to me, “Throw it to the potter”—the lordly price at which I was priced by them. So I took the thirty pieces of silver and threw them into the house of the Lord, to the potter.** 14 **Then I broke my second staff Union, annulling the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.**  15 **Then the Lord said to me, “Take once more the equipment of a foolish shepherd.** 16 **For behold, I am raising up in the land a shepherd who does not care for those being destroyed, or seek the young or heal the maimed or nourish the healthy, but devours the flesh of the fat ones, tearing off even their hoofs.**  17 **“Woe to my worthless shepherd, who deserts the flock! May the sword strike his arm and his right eye! Let his arm be wholly withered, his right eye utterly blinded!”** The Lord Will Give Salvation 12:1-14. 1 **The burden of the word of the Lord concerning Israel: Thus declares the Lord, who stretched out the heavens and founded the earth and formed the spirit of man within him:** 2 **“Behold, I am about to make Jerusalem a cup of staggering to all the surrounding peoples. The siege of Jerusalem will also be against Judah.** 3 **On that day I will make Jerusalem a heavy stone for all the peoples. All who lift it will surely hurt themselves. And all the nations of the earth will gather against it.** 4 **On that day, declares the Lord, I will strike every horse with panic, and its rider with madness. But for the sake of the house of Judah I will keep my eyes open, when I strike every horse of the peoples with blindness.** 5 **Then the clans of Judah shall say to themselves, ‘The inhabitants of Jerusalem have strength through the Lord of hosts, their God.’**  6 **“On that day I will make the clans of Judah like a blazing pot in the midst of wood, like a flaming torch among sheaves. And they shall devour to the right and to the left all the surrounding peoples, while Jerusalem shall again be inhabited in its place, in Jerusalem.**  7 **“And the Lord will give salvation to the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem may not surpass that of Judah.** 8 **On that day the Lord will protect the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the feeblest among them on that day shall be like David, and the house of David shall be like God, like the angel of the Lord, going before them.** 9 **And on that day I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.** Him Whom They Have Pierced 10 **“And I will pour out on the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem a spirit of grace and pleas for mercy, so that, when they look on me, on him whom they have pierced, they shall mourn for him, as one mourns for an only child, and weep bitterly over him, as one weeps over a firstborn.** 11 **On that day the mourning in Jerusalem will be as great as the mourning for Hadad-rimmon in the plain of Megiddo. 12 The land shall mourn, each family by itself: the family of the house of David by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the house of Nathan by itself, and their wives by themselves;** 13 **the family of the house of Levi by itself, and their wives by themselves; the family of the Shimeites by itself, and their wives by themselves;** 14 **and all the families that are left, each by itself, and their wives by themselves.**  13:1-9. 1 **“On that day there shall be a fountain opened for the house of David and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, to cleanse them from sin and uncleanness.** Idolatry Cut Off 2 “**And on that day, declares the Lord of hosts, I will cut off the names of the idols from the land, so that they shall be remembered no more. And also I will remove from the land the prophets and the spirit of uncleanness.** 3 **And if anyone again prophesies, his father and mother who bore him will say to him, ‘You shall not live, for you speak lies in the name of the Lord.’ And his father and mother who bore him shall pierce him through when he prophesies.**  4 **“On that day every prophet will be ashamed of his vision when he prophesies. He will not put on a hairy cloak in order to deceive,** 5 **but he will say, ‘I am no prophet, I am a worker of the soil, for a man sold me in my youth.’** 6 **And if one asks him, ‘What are these wounds on your back?’ he will say, ‘The wounds I received in the house of my friends.’** The Shepherd Struck 7 **“Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, against the man who stands next to me,” declares the Lord of hosts.**  **“Strike the shepherd, and the sheep will be scattered; I will turn my hand against the little ones.** 8 **In the whole land, declares the Lord, two thirds shall be cut off and perish, and one third shall be left alive.** 9 **And I will put this third into the fire, and refine them as one refines silver, and test them as gold is tested. They will call upon my name, and I will answer them. I will say, ‘They are my people’; and they will say, ‘The Lord is my God.’”** The Coming Day of the Lord 14:1-21. 1 **Behold, a day is coming for the Lord, when the spoil taken from you will be divided in your midst.** 2 **For I will gather all the nations against Jerusalem to battle, and the city shall be taken and the houses plundered and the women raped. Half of the city shall go out into exile, but the rest of the people shall not be cut off from the city.** 3 **Then the Lord will go out and fight against those nations as when he fights on a day of battle.** 4 **On that day his feet shall stand on the Mount of Olives that lies before Jerusalem on the east, and the Mount of Olives shall be split in two from east to west by a very wide valley, so that one half of the Mount shall move northward, and the other half southward.** 5 **And you shall flee to the valley of my mountains, for the valley of the mountains shall reach to Azal. And you shall flee as you fled from the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. Then the Lord my God will come, and all the holy ones with him.**  6 **On that day there shall be no light, cold, or frost. 7 And there shall be a unique day, which is known to the Lord, neither day nor night, but at evening time there shall be light.**  8 **On that day living waters shall flow out from Jerusalem, half of them to the eastern sea and half of them to the western sea. It shall continue in summer as in winter.**  9 **And the Lord will be king over all the earth. On that day the Lord will be one and his name one.**  10 **The whole land shall be turned into a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem. But Jerusalem shall remain aloft on its site from the Gate of Benjamin to the place of the former gate, to the Corner Gate, and from the Tower of Hananel to the king's winepresses.** 11 **And it shall be inhabited, for there shall never again be a decree of utter destruction. Jerusalem shall dwell in security.**  12 **And this shall be the plague with which the Lord will strike all the peoples that wage war against Jerusalem: their flesh will rot while they are still standing on their feet, their eyes will rot in their sockets, and their tongues will rot in their mouths.**  13 **And on that day a great panic from the Lord shall fall on them, so that each will seize the hand of another, and the hand of the one will be raised against the hand of the other.** 14 **Even Judah will fight at Jerusalem. And the wealth of all the surrounding nations shall be collected, gold, silver, and garments in great abundance.** 15 **And a plague like this plague shall fall on the horses, the mules, the camels, the donkeys, and whatever beasts may be in those camps.**  16 **Then everyone who survives of all the nations that have come against Jerusalem shall go up year after year to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, and to keep the Feast of Booths.** 17 **And if any of the families of the earth do not go up to Jerusalem to worship the King, the Lord of hosts, there will be no rain on them.** 18 **And if the family of Egypt does not go up and present themselves, then on them there shall be no rain; there shall be the plague with which the Lord afflicts the nations that do not go up to keep the Feast of Booths.** 19 **This shall be the punishment to Egypt and the punishment to all the nations that do not go up to keep the Feast of Booths.**  20 **And on that day there shall be inscribed on the bells of the horses, “Holy to the Lord.” And the pots in the house of the Lord shall be as the bowls before the altar.** 21 **And every pot in Jerusalem and Judah shall be holy to the Lord of hosts, so that all who sacrifice may come and take of them and boil the meat of the sacrifice in them. And there shall no longer be a trader in the house of the Lord of hosts on that day.**  **Ezra 6:1,12-15,22.** **Then Darius the king made a decree, and search was made in Babylonia, in the house of the archives where the documents were stored. … 12 [And Darius said,] “May the God who has caused his name to dwell there [in Jerusalem] overthrow any king or people who shall put out a hand to alter this, or to destroy this house of God that is in Jerusalem. I Darius make a decree; let it be done with all diligence.” 13 Then, according to the word sent by Darius the king, Tattenai, the governor of the province Beyond the River, Shethar-bozenai, and their associates did with all diligence what Darius the king had ordered. 14 And the elders of the Jews built and prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. They finished their building by decree of the God of Israel and by decree of Cyrus and Darius and Artaxerxes king of Persia; 15 and this house was finished on the third day of the month of Adar, in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king. … 22 And they kept the Feast of Unleavened Bread seven days with joy, for the LORD had made them joyful and had turned the heart of the king of Assyria to them, so that he aided them in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.**  **Ezra 7:1,6.** **Now after this, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia [in his 7th year], Ezra [the priest] … 6 … went up from Babylonia. He was a scribe skilled in the Law of Moses that the LORD the God of Israel had given, and the king granted him all that he asked, for the hand of the LORD his God was on him.**  **Ezra 9:1-2.** **1 After these things had been done, the officials approached me and said, "The people of Israel and the priests and the Levites have not separated themselves from the peoples of the lands with their abominations, from the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites. 2 For they have taken some of their daughters to be wives for themselves and for their sons, so that the holy race has mixed itself with the peoples of the lands. And in this faithlessness the hand of the officials and chief men has been foremost."**  **Ezra 10:1-3.** **1 While Ezra prayed and made confession, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, a very great assembly of men, women, and children, gathered to him out of Israel, for the people wept bitterly. 2 And Shecaniah the son of Jehiel, of the sons of Elam, addressed Ezra: "We have broken faith with our God and have married foreign women from the peoples of the land, but even now there is hope for Israel in spite of this. 3 Therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all these wives and their children, according to the counsel of my lord and of those who tremble at the commandment of our God, and let it be done according to the Law.**  **Ezra 10:9-11,16-a.** **9 Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin assembled at Jerusalem within the three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month. And all the people sat in the open square before the house of God, trembling because of this matter and because of the heavy rain. 10 And Ezra the priest stood up and said to them, "You have broken faith and married foreign women, and so increased the guilt of Israel. 11 Now then make confession to the LORD, the God of your fathers and do his will. Separate yourselves from the peoples of the land and from the foreign wives." … 16-a Then the returned exiles did so.**  **Nehemiah: Restoration of Jerusalem**  **Nehemiah 1:1-11.** **1 The words of Nehemiah the son of Hacaliah. Now it happened in the month of Chislev, in the twentieth year, as I was in Susa the capital, 2 that Hanani, one of my brothers, came with certain men from Judah. And I asked them concerning the Jews who escaped, who had survived the exile, and concerning Jerusalem. 3 And they said to me, "The remnant there in the province who had survived the exile is in great trouble and shame. The wall of Jerusalem is broken down, and its gates are destroyed by fire." 4 As soon as I heard these words I sat down and wept and mourned for days, and I continued fasting and praying before the God of heaven. 5 And I said, "O LORD God of heaven, the great and awesome God who keeps covenant and steadfast love with those who love him and keep his commandments, 6 let your ear be attentive and your eyes open, to hear the prayer of your servant that I now pray before you day and night for the people of Israel your servants, confessing the sins of the people of Israel, which we have sinned against you. Even I and my father's house have sinned. 7 We have acted very corruptly against you and have not kept the commandments, the statutes, and the rules that you commanded your servant Moses. 8 Remember the word that you commanded your servant Moses, saying, 'If you are unfaithful, I will scatter you among the peoples, 9 but if you return to me and keep my commandments and do them, though your dispersed be under the farthest skies, I will gather them from there and bring them to the place that I have chosen, to make my name dwell there.' 10 They are your servants and your people, whom you have redeemed by your great power and by your strong hand. 11 O Lord, let your ear be attentive to the prayer of your servant, and to the prayer of your servants who delight to fear your name, and give success to your servant today, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man." Now I was cupbearer to the king.**  **Nehemiah 2:5.** **And I said to the king, "If it pleases the king, and if your servant has found favor in your sight … send me to Judah, to the city of my fathers' graves, that I may rebuild it."**  **Nehemiah 2:9-10.** **9 Then I came to the governors of the province Beyond the River and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent with me officers of the army and horsemen. 10 But when Sanballat the Horonite and Tobiah, the Ammonite servant, heard this, it displeased them greatly that someone had come to seek the welfare of the people of Israel.**  **Nehemiah 2:19-20.** **19 … they jeered at us and despised us and said, "What is this thing that you are doing? Are you rebelling against the king?" 20 Then I replied to them, "The God of heaven will make us prosper, and we his servants will arise and build, but you have no portion or right or claim in Jerusalem."**  **Nehemiah 4:11.** **And our enemies said, "They will not know or see till we come among them and kill them and stop the work."**  **Nehemiah 4:15.** **When our enemies heard that it was known to us and that God had frustrated their plan, we all returned to the wall, each to his work.**  **Nehemiah 5:1, 7-8**. **1 Now there arose a great outcry of the people and of their wives against their Jewish brothers. … 7 I took counsel with myself, and I brought charges against the nobles and the officials. I said to them, "You are exacting interest, each from his brother." And I held a great assembly against them 8 and said to them, "We, as far as we are able, have bought back our Jewish brothers who have been sold to the nations, but you even sell your brothers that they may be sold to us!" They were silent and could not find a word to say.**  **Nehemiah 6:1-2, 14.** **1 Now when Sanballat and Tobiah and Geshem the Arab and the rest of our enemies heard that I had built the wall and that there was no breach left in it (although up to that time I had not set up the doors in the gates), 2 Sanballat and Geshem sent to me, saying, "Come and let us meet together at Hakkephirim in the plain of Ono." But they intended to do me harm. … 14 Remember Tobiah and Sanballat, O my God, according to these things that they did, and also the prophetess Noadiah and the rest of the prophets who wanted to make me afraid.**  **Nehemiah 6:15-16.** **15 So the wall was finished on the twenty-fifth day of the month Elul, in fifty-two days. 16 And when all our enemies heard of it, all the nations around us were afraid and fell greatly in their own esteem, for they perceived that this work had been accomplished with the help of our God.**  **Nehemiah 6:17-19.** **17 Moreover, in those days the nobles of Judah sent many letters to Tobiah, and Tobiah's letters came to them. 18 For many in Judah were bound by oath to him, because he was the son-in-law of Shecaniah the son of Arah: and his son Jehohanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah as his wife. 19 Also they spoke of his good deeds in my presence and reported my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to make me afraid.**  **Nehemiah 7:1-2.** **1 Now when the wall had been built and I had set up the doors, and the gatekeepers, the singers, and the Levites had been appointed, 2 I gave my brother Hanani and Hananiah the governor of the castle charge over Jerusalem, for he was a more faithful and God-fearing man than many.**  **Nehemiah 7:5-a.** **Then my God put it into my heart to assemble the nobles and the officials and the people to be enrolled by genealogy. And I found the book of the genealogy of those who came up at the first …**  **Nehemiah 8:1-3.** **1 And all the people gathered as one man into the square before the Water Gate. And they told Ezra the scribe to bring the Book of the Law of Moses that the LORD had commanded Israel.**  **Nehemiah 8:2-3.** **2 So Ezra the priest brought the Law before the assembly, both men and women and all who could understand what they heard, on the first day of the seventh month. 3 And he read from it facing the square before the Water Gate from early morning until midday, in the presence of the men and the women and those who could understand. And the ears of all the people were attentive to the Book of the Law.**  **Nehemiah 8:17-18.** **17 And all the assembly of those who had returned from the captivity made booths and lived in the booths, for from the days of Jeshua the son of Nun to that day the people of Israel had not done so. And there was very great rejoicing. 18 And day by day, from the first day to the last day, he read from the Book of the Law of God. They kept the feast seven days, and on the eighth day there was a solemn assembly, according to the rule.**  **Nehemiah 9:1-3, 33, 38 & 10:1, 2, 6, 21, 28, 29.** **1 Now on the twenty-fourth day of this month the people of Israel were assembled with fasting and in sackcloth, and with earth on their heads. 2 And the Israelites separated themselves from all foreigners and stood and confessed their sins and the iniquities of their fathers. 3 And they stood up in their place and read from the Book of the Law of the LORD their God for a quarter of the day; for another quarter of it they made confession and worshiped the LORD their God. … [and they said,] 33 Yet you have been righteous in all that has come upon us, for you have dealt faithfully and we have acted wickedly. … 38 "Because of all this we make a firm covenant in writing; on the sealed document are the names of our princes, our Levites, and our priests." 10:1 On the seals are the names of Nehemiah the governor, the son of Hacaliah, Zedekiah, 2 … Jeremiah, … 6 Daniel, … Baruch, … 21 … Zadok, … [and] 28 The rest of the people, the priests, the Levites, the gatekeepers, the singers, the temple servants, and all who have separated themselves from the peoples of the lands to the Law of God, their wives, their sons, their daughters, all who have knowledge and understanding, 29 join with their brothers, their nobles, and enter into a curse and an oath to walk in God's Law that was given by Moses the servant of God, and to observe and do all the commandments of the LORD our Lord and his rules and his statutes.**  **Nehemiah 11:1, 20.** **1 Now the leaders of the people lived in Jerusalem. And the rest of the people cast lots to bring one out of ten to live in Jerusalem the holy city, while nine out of ten remained in the other towns. … 20 And the rest of Israel, and of the priests and the Levites, were in all the towns of Judah, every one in his inheritance.**  **Nehemiah 12:27, 31-a, 34, 35, 43, 46.** **27 And at the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites in all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem to celebrate the dedication with gladness, with thanksgivings and with singing, with cymbals, harps, and lyres. 31-a Then I brought the leaders of Judah up onto the wall and appointed two great choirs that gave thanks. … 34 and Jeremiah, … 35 Zechariah the son of Jonathan, son of Shemaiah, son of Mattaniah, son of Micaiah, son of Zaccur, son of Asaph; … 43 And they offered great sacrifices that day and rejoiced, for God had made them rejoice with great joy; the women and children also rejoiced. And the joy of Jerusalem was heard far away. 46 For long ago in the days of David and Asaph there were directors of the singers, and there were songs of praise and thanksgiving to God.**  **Nehemiah 13:1-3.** **1 On that day they read from the Book of Moses in the hearing of the people. And in it was found written that no Ammonite or Moabite should ever enter the assembly of God, 2 for they did not meet the people of Israel with bread and water, but hired Balaam against them to curse them--yet our God turned the curse into a blessing. 3 As soon as the people heard the law, they separated from Israel all those of foreign descent.**  **Nehemiah 13:4-11.** **4 Now before this, Eliashib the priest, who was appointed over the chambers of the house of our God, and who was related to Tobiah, 5 prepared for Tobiah a large chamber where they had previously put the grain offering, the frankincense, the vessels, and the tithes of grain, wine, and oil, which were given by commandment to the Levites, singers, and gatekeepers, and the contributions for the priests. 6 While this was taking place, I was not in Jerusalem, for in the thirty-second year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon I went to the king. And after some time I asked leave of the king 7 and came to Jerusalem, and I then discovered the evil that Eliashib had done for Tobiah, preparing for him a chamber in the courts of the house of God. 8 And I was very angry, and I threw all the household furniture of Tobiah out of the chamber. 9 Then I gave orders, and they cleansed the chambers, and I brought back there the vessels of the house of God, with the grain offering and the frankincense. 10 I also found out that the portions of the Levites had not been given to them, so that the Levites and the singers, who did the work, had fled each to his field. 11 So I confronted the officials and said, "Why is the house of God forsaken?" And I gathered them together and set them in their stations.**  **Nehemiah 13:30-31.** **30 Thus I cleansed them from everything foreign, and I established the duties of the priests and Levites, each in his work; and I provided for the wood offering at appointed times, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.**  **Malachi Predicts the Messenger of the Covenant and the Great Day of the LORD**  Malachi 1:1-14. 1 **The oracle of the word of the Lord to Israel by Malachi.** The Lord's Love for Israel 2 **“I have loved you,” says the Lord. But you say, “How have you loved us?” “Is not Esau Jacob's brother?” declares the Lord. “Yet I have loved Jacob** 3 **but Esau I have hated. I have laid waste his hill country and left his heritage to jackals of the desert.”** 4 **If Edom says, “We are shattered but we will rebuild the ruins,” the Lord of hosts says, “They may build, but I will tear down, and they will be called ‘the wicked country,’ and ‘the people with whom the Lord is angry forever.’”** 5 **Your own eyes shall see this, and you shall say, “Great is the Lord beyond the border of Israel!”** The Priests' Polluted Offerings 6 **“A son honors his father, and a servant his master. If then I am a father, where is my honor? And if I am a master, where is my fear? says the Lord of hosts to you, O priests, who despise my name. But you say, ‘How have we despised your name?’** 7 **By offering polluted food upon my altar. But you say, ‘How have we polluted you?’ By saying that the Lord's table may be despised.** 8 **When you offer blind animals in sacrifice, is that not evil? And when you offer those that are lame or sick, is that not evil? Present that to your governor; will he accept you or show you favor? says the Lord of hosts.** 9 **And now entreat the favor of God, that he may be gracious to us. With such a gift from your hand, will he show favor to any of you? says the Lord of hosts.** 10 **Oh that there were one among you who would shut the doors, that you might not kindle fire on my altar in vain! I have no pleasure in you, says the Lord of hosts, and I will not accept an offering from your hand.** 11 **For from the rising of the sun to its setting my name will be great among the nations, and in every place incense will be offered to my name, and a pure offering. For my name will be great among the nations, says the Lord of hosts.** 12 **But you profane it when you say that the Lord's table is polluted, and its fruit, that is, its food may be despised.** 13 **But you say, ‘What a weariness this is,’ and you snort at it, says the Lord of hosts. You bring what has been taken by violence or is lame or sick, and this you bring as your offering! Shall I accept that from your hand? says the Lord.** 14**Cursed be the cheat who has a male in his flock, and vows it, and yet sacrifices to the Lord what is blemished. For I am a great King, says the Lord of hosts, and my name will be feared among the nations.** The Lord Rebukes the Priests 2:1-17. 1 **“And now, O priests, this command is for you.** 2 **If you will not listen, if you will not take it to heart to give honor to my name, says the Lord of hosts, then I will send the curse upon you and I will curse your blessings. Indeed, I have already cursed them, because you do not lay it to heart.** 3 **Behold, I will rebuke your offspring, and spread dung on your faces, the dung of your offerings, and you shall be taken away with it.** 4 **So shall you know that I have sent this command to you, that my covenant with Levi may stand, says the Lord of hosts.** 5 **My covenant with him was one of life and peace, and I gave them to him. It was a covenant of fear, and he feared me. He stood in awe of my name.** 6 **True instruction was in his mouth, and no wrong was found on his lips. He walked with me in peace and uprightness, and he turned many from iniquity.** 7 **For the lips of a priest should guard knowledge, and people should seek instruction from his mouth, for he is the messenger of the Lord of hosts.** 8 **But you have turned aside from the way. You have caused many to stumble by your instruction. You have corrupted the covenant of Levi, says the Lord of hosts,** 9 **and so I make you despised and abased before all the people, inasmuch as you do not keep my ways but show partiality in your instruction.”** Judah Profaned the Covenant 10 **Have we not all one Father? Has not one God created us? Why then are we faithless to one another, profaning the covenant of our fathers?** 11 **Judah has been faithless, and abomination has been committed in Israel and in Jerusalem. For Judah has profaned the sanctuary of the Lord, which he loves, and has married the daughter of a foreign god.** 12 **May the Lord cut off from the tents of Jacob any descendant of the man who does this, who brings an offering to the Lord of hosts!**  13 **And this second thing you do. You cover the Lord's altar with tears, with weeping and groaning because he no longer regards the offering or accepts it with favor from your hand.** 14 **But you say, “Why does he not?” Because the Lord was witness between you and the wife of your youth, to whom you have been faithless, though she is your companion and your wife by covenant.** 15 **Did he not make them one, with a portion of the Spirit in their union? And what was the one God seeking? Godly offspring. So guard yourselves in your spirit, and let none of you be faithless to the wife of your youth.** 16 **“For the man who does not love his wife but divorces her, says the Lord, the God of Israel, covers his garment with violence, says the Lord of hosts. So guard yourselves in your spirit, and do not be faithless.”** The Messenger of the Lord 17 **You have wearied the Lord with your words. But you say, “How have we wearied him?” By saying, “Everyone who does evil is good in the sight of the Lord, and he delights in them.” Or by asking, “Where is the God of justice?”**  3:1-18. 1 **“Behold, I send my messenger, and he will prepare the way before me. And the Lord whom you seek will suddenly come to his temple; and the messenger of the covenant in whom you delight, behold, he is coming, says the Lord of hosts.** 2 **But who can endure the day of his coming, and who can stand when he appears? For he is like a refiner's fire and like fullers' soap.** 3 **He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver, and he will purify the sons of Levi and refine them like gold and silver, and they will bring offerings in righteousness to the Lord.** 4 **Then the offering of Judah and Jerusalem will be pleasing to the Lord as in the days of old and as in former years.**  5 **“Then I will draw near to you for judgment. I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, against the adulterers, against those who swear falsely, against those who oppress the hired worker in his wages, the widow and the fatherless, against those who thrust aside the sojourner, and do not fear me, says the Lord of hosts.** Robbing God 6 **“For I the Lord do not change; therefore you, O children of Jacob, are not consumed.** 7 **From the days of your fathers you have turned aside from my statutes and have not kept them. Return to me, and I will return to you, says the Lord of hosts. But you say, ‘How shall we return?’** 8 **Will man rob God? Yet you are robbing me. But you say, ‘How have we robbed you?’ In your tithes and contributions.** 9 **You are cursed with a curse, for you are robbing me, the whole nation of you.** 10 **Bring the full tithe into the storehouse, that there may be food in my house. And thereby put me to the test, says the Lord of hosts, if I will not open the windows of heaven for you and pour down for you a blessing until there is no more need.** 11 **I will rebuke the devourer for you, so that it will not destroy the fruits of your soil, and your vine in the field shall not fail to bear, says the Lord of hosts.** 12 **Then all nations will call you blessed, for you will be a land of delight, says the Lord of hosts.**  13 **“Your words have been hard against me, says the Lord. But you say, ‘How have we spoken against you?’** 14 **You have said, ‘It is vain to serve God. What is the profit of our keeping his charge or of walking as in mourning before the Lord of hosts?** 15 **And now we call the arrogant blessed. Evildoers not only prosper but they put God to the test and they escape.’”** The Book of Remembrance 16 **Then those who feared the Lord spoke with one another. The Lord paid attention and heard them, and a book of remembrance was written before him of those who feared the Lord and esteemed his name.** 17 “**They shall be mine, says the Lord of hosts, in the day when I make up my treasured possession, and I will spare them as a man spares his son who serves him.** 18 **Then once more you shall see the distinction between the righteous and the wicked, between one who serves God and one who does not serve him.** The Great Day of the Lord 4:1-6. 1 **“For behold, the day is coming, burning like an oven, when all the arrogant and all evildoers will be stubble. The day that is coming shall set them ablaze, says the Lord of hosts, so that it will leave them neither root nor branch.** 2 **But for you who fear my name, the sun of righteousness shall rise with healing in its wings. You shall go out leaping like calves from the stall.** 3 **And you shall tread down the wicked, for they will be ashes under the soles of your feet, on the day when I act, says the Lord of hosts.**  4 **“Remember the law of my servant Moses, the statutes and rules that I commanded him at Horeb for all Israel.**  5 **“Behold, I will send you Elijah the prophet before the great and awesome day of the Lord comes.** 6 **And he will turn the hearts of fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a decree of utter destruction.”**  **Esther: Deliverance from a Genocidal Plot**  **Esther 1:1-5, 9.** **1 Now in the days of Ahasuerus, the Ahasuerus who reigned from India to Ethiopia over 127 provinces, 2 in those days when King Ahasuerus sat on his royal throne in Susa, the capital, 3 in the third year of his reign he gave a feast for all his officials and servants. The army of Persia and Media and the nobles and governors of the provinces were before him, 4 while he showed the riches of his royal glory and the splendor and pomp of his greatness for many days, 180 days. 5 And when these days were completed, the king gave for all the people present in Susa, the citadel, both great and small, a feast lasting for seven days in the court of the garden of the king's palace. … 9 Queen Vashti also gave a feast for the women in the palace that belonged to King Ahasuerus.**  **Esther 1:10-12.** **10 On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Mehuman, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha and Abagtha, Zethar and Carkas, the seven eunuchs who served in the presence of King Ahasuerus, 11 to bring Queen Vashti before the king with her royal crown, in order to show the peoples and the princes her beauty, for she was lovely to look at. 12 But Queen Vashti refused to come at the king's command delivered by the eunuchs. At this the king became enraged, and his anger burned within him.**  **Esther 1:19.** **If it please the king, let a royal order go out from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes so that it may not be repealed, that Vashti is never again to come before King Ahasuerus. And let the king give her royal position to another who is better than she.**  **Esther 2:5-7.** **5 Now there was a Jew in Susa the citadel whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, son of Shimei, son of Kish, a Benjaminite, 6 who had been carried away from Jerusalem among the captives carried away with Jeconiah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had carried away. 7 He was bringing up Hadassah, that is Esther, the daughter of his uncle, for she had neither father nor mother. The young woman had a beautiful figure and was lovely to look at, and when her father and her mother died, Mordecai took her as his own daughter.**  **Esther 2:16-17.** **16 And when Esther was taken to King Ahasuerus into his royal palace in the tenth month, which is the month of Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign, 17 the king loved Esther more than all the women, and she won grace and favor in his sight more than all the virgins, so that he set the royal crown on her head and made her queen instead of Vashti.**  **Esther 2:21-23.** **21 In those days, as Mordecai was sitting at the king's gate, Bigthan and Teresh, two of the king's eunuchs, who guarded the threshold, became angry and sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. 22 And this came to the knowledge of Mordecai, and he told it to Queen Esther, and Esther told the king in the name of Mordecai. 23 When the affair was investigated and found to be so, the men were both hanged on the gallows. And it was recorded in the book of the chronicles in the presence of the king.**  **Esther 3:1-2.** **1 After these things King Ahasuerus promoted Haman the Agagite, the son of Hammedatha, and advanced him and set his throne above all the officials who were with him. 2 And all the king's servants who were at the king's gate bowed down and paid homage to Haman, for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai did not bow down or pay homage.**  **Esther 3:8-10.** **8 Then Haman said to King Ahasuerus, "There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the peoples in all the provinces of your kingdom. Their laws are different from those of every other people, and they do not keep the king's laws, so that it is not to the king's profit to tolerate them. 9 If it please the king, let it be decreed that they be destroyed, and I will pay 10,000 talents of silver into the hands of those who have charge of the king's business, that they may put it into the king's treasuries." 10 So the king took his signet ring from his hand and gave it to Haman the Agagite, the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews.**  **Esther 4:8.** **Mordecai also gave him a copy of the written decree issued in Susa for their destruction, that he might show it to Esther and explain it to her and command her to go to the king to beg his favor and plead with him on behalf of her people.**  **Esther 5:1-4.** **1 On the third day Esther put on her royal robes and stood in the inner court of the king's palace, in front of the king's quarters, while the king was sitting on his royal throne inside the throne room opposite the entrance to the palace. 2 And when the king saw Queen Esther standing in the court, she won favor in his sight, and he held out to Esther the golden scepter that was in his hand. Then Esther approached and touched the tip of the scepter. 3 And the king said to her, "What is it, Queen Esther? What is your request? It shall be given you, even to the half of my kingdom." 4 And Esther said, "If it please the king, let the king and Haman come today to a feast that I have prepared for the king."**  **Esther 6:1-2, 6.** **1 On that night the king could not sleep. And he gave orders to bring the book of memorable deeds, the chronicles, and they were read before the king.**  **Est 6:2 And it was found written how Mordecai had told about Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's eunuchs, who guarded the threshold, and who had sought to lay hands on King Ahasuerus. … 6 So Haman came in, and the king said to him, "What should be done to the man whom the king delights to honor?" And Haman said to himself, "Whom would the king delight to honor more than me?"**  **Esther 6:10-11.** **10 Then the king said to Haman, "Hurry; take the robes and the horse, as you have said, and do so to Mordecai the Jew who sits at the king's gate. Leave out nothing that you have mentioned." 11 So Haman took the robes and the horse, and he dressed Mordecai and led him through the square of the city, proclaiming before him, "Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delights to honor."**  **Esther 7:3-4.** **3 Then Queen Esther answered, "If I have found favor in your sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be granted me for my wish, and my people for my request. 4 For we have been sold, I and my people, to be destroyed, to be killed, and to be annihilated. If we had been sold merely as slaves, men and women, I would have been silent, for our affliction is not to be compared with the loss to the king."**  **Esther 7:9-10.** **9 Then Harbona, one of the eunuchs in attendance on the king, said, "Moreover, the gallows that Haman has prepared for Mordecai, whose word saved the king, is standing at Haman's house, fifty cubits high." 10 And the king said, "Hang him on that." So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then the wrath of the king abated.**  **Esther 8:1.** **On that day King Ahasuerus gave to Queen Esther the house of Haman, the enemy of the Jews. And Mordecai came before the king, for Esther had told what he was to her.**  **Esther 8:9-11.** **9 The king's scribes were summoned at that time, in the third month, which is the month of Sivan, on the twenty-third day. And an edict was written, according to all that Mordecai commanded concerning the Jews, to the satraps and the governors and the officials of the provinces from India to Ethiopia, 127 provinces, to each province in its own script and to each people in its own language, and also to the Jews in their script and their language. 10 And he wrote in the name of King Ahasuerus and sealed it with the king's signet ring. Then he sent the letters by mounted couriers riding on swift horses that were used in the king's service, bred from the royal stud, 11 saying that the king allowed the Jews who were in every city to gather and defend their lives, to destroy, to kill, and to annihilate any armed force of any people or province that might attack them, children and women included, and to plunder their goods.**  **Esther 9:5.** **The Jews struck all their enemies with the sword, killing and destroying them, and did as they pleased to those who hated them.**  **Esther 9:14-b.** **… A decree was issued in Susa, and the ten sons of Haman were hanged.**  **Esther 9:20-22.** **20 And Mordecai recorded these things and sent letters to all the Jews who were in all the provinces of King Ahasuerus, both near and far, 21 obliging them to keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar and also the fifteenth day of the same, year by year, 22 as the days on which the Jews got relief from their enemies, and as the month that had been turned for them from sorrow into gladness and from mourning into a holiday; that they should make them days of feasting and gladness, days for sending gifts of food to one another and gifts to the poor.**  **Esther 10:3.** **For Mordecai the Jew was second in rank to King Ahasuerus, and he was great among the Jews and popular with the multitude of his brothers, for he sought the welfare of his people and spoke peace to all his people.**  § 2.2 - 4.4  **The Intertestamental Period**  **The LORD is Silent for About 427 Years,**  **From the Last Word of Malachi to the Prophecies of Angels to Zechariah, Mary, Joseph, & Others**  **The Last Word of the Old Era**  Malachi, in 433 B.C.  **Malachi 4:5-6.** **5 "Behold, I will send you** Elijah **the prophet before the great and awesome day of the LORD comes. Mal 4:6 And he will turn the hearts of fathers to their children and the hearts of children to their fathers, lest I come and strike the land with a decree of utter destruction."**  **The First Word of the New Era**  Around 6 B.C., Preceding the Birth of Christ  **Luke 1:13-17.** **13 But the angel said to him, "Do not be afraid,** Zechariah, **for your prayer has been heard, and your wife Elizabeth will bear you a son, and you shall call his name** John. **14 And you will have joy and gladness, and many will rejoice at his birth, 15 for he will be great before the Lord. And he must not drink wine or strong drink, and he will be filled with the Holy Spirit, even from his mother's womb. 16 And he will turn many of the children of Israel to the Lord their God, 17 and he will go before him in** the spirit and power of Elijah, **to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just, to make ready for the Lord a people prepared."**  **Luke 1:26-33.** **26 In the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, 27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. And the virgin's name was** Mary. **28 And he came to her and said, "Greetings, O favored one, the Lord is with you!" 29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and tried to discern what sort of greeting this might be. 30 And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus. 32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, 33 and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end."**  **Matthew 1:18-23.** **18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed to** Joseph, **before they came together she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit. 19 And her husband Joseph, being a just man and unwilling to put her to shame, resolved to divorce her quietly. 20 But as he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. 21 She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." 22 All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: 23 "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).**  **Luke 2:7-14.** **7 And she [Mary] gave birth to her firstborn son and wrapped him in swaddling cloths and laid him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the inn. 8 And in the same region there were** shepherds **out in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And an angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with fear. 10 And the angel said to them, "Fear not, for behold, I bring you good news of a great joy that will be for all the people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. 12 And this will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling cloths and lying in a manger." 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, 14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those with whom he is pleased!"**  **Luke 2:25-38.** **25 Now there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was** Simeon, **and this man was righteous and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the Law, 28 he took him up in his arms and blessed God and said, 29 "Lord, now you are letting your servant depart in peace, according to your word; 30 for my eyes have seen your salvation 31 that you have prepared in the presence of all peoples, 32 a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel." 33 And his father and his mother marveled at what was said about him. 34 And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign that is opposed 35 (and a sword will pierce through your own soul also), so that thoughts from many hearts may be revealed."**  **36 And there was** a prophetess, Anna, **the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in years, having lived with her husband seven years from when she was a virgin, 37 and then as a widow until she was eighty-four. She did not depart from the temple, worshiping with fasting and prayer night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she began to give thanks to God and to speak of him to all who were waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem.**  **Mat 2:1-2.** **1 Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, behold,** wise men from the east **came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, "Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we saw his star when it rose and have come to worship him."**  **Hebrews 1:1-2.** **1 Long ago, at many times and in many ways,** God **spoke to our fathers by the prophets, 2 but in these last days he has spoken to us by his** Son, **whom he appointed the heir of all things, through whom also he created the world.** |

|  |  |  |
| --- | --- | --- |
| **Section**  **3**  **of Three**      THE NEW CREATION  Through Christ  § 3.0  Advent, Ascension, and Apocalypse  ***Video***  **Love Divine, All Loves Excelling** / <http://www.youtube.com/watch?v=1Pr9SZoPm2k&feature=related> | | |
| § 3.1  **ADVENT** | | |
| **John 1:1** ᾿Εν ἀρχῇ ἦν ὁ Λόγος, καὶ ὁ Λόγος ἦν πρὸς τὸν Θεόν, καὶ Θεὸς ἦν ὁ Λόγος. | | |
| **John 1:1-4, 14, 32** 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men. … 14 And the Word became flesh and dwelt among us, and we have seen his glory, glory as of the only Son from the Father, full of grace and truth. 32 And John bore witness: "I saw the Spirit descend from heaven like a dove, and it remained on him. | | |
| § 3.1 - 1.0  **Christ’s Early Years** | | |
| § 3.1 - 1.1  Virgin and Child Nancy Goes.jpg  **Virgin and Child**  Nancy Goes | Birth  **Mat 1:1, 16, 21-23**  1 The book of the genealogy of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham. … 16 and Jacob the father of Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom Jesus was born, who is called Christ. … 21 She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." 22 All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: 23 "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).  **Luke 3:23,31,34,36-38**  23 Jesus, when he began his ministry, was about thirty years of age, being the son (as was supposed) of Joseph, … 31 … the son of David, … 34 the son of Jacob, the son of Isaac, the son of Abraham, … 36 … the son of Shem, the son of Noah, … 37 the son of Methuselah, the son of Enoch, … 38 … the son of Seth, the son of Adam, the son of God. | Birth  **Mat 1:18, 20**  18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit. … 20 But as he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit.  Virgin and Child N-G 3.jpg  **Virgin and Child**  Nancy Goes |
| **Luke 1:26-38** 26 In the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God to a city of Galilee named Nazareth, 27 to a virgin betrothed to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David. And the virgin's name was Mary. 28 And he came to her and said, "Greetings, O favored one, the Lord is with you!" 29 But she was greatly troubled at the saying, and tried to discern what sort of greeting this might be. 30 And the angel said to her, "Do not be afraid, Mary, for you have found favor with God. 31 And behold, you will conceive in your womb and bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus. 32 He will be great and will be called the Son of the Most High. And the Lord God will give to him the throne of his father David, 33 and he will reign over the house of Jacob forever, and of his kingdom there will be no end." 34 And Mary said to the angel, "How will this be, since I am a virgin?" 35 And the angel answered her, "The Holy Spirit will come upon you, and the power of the Most High will overshadow you; therefore the child to be born will be called holy--the Son of God. 36 And behold, your relative Elizabeth in her old age has also conceived a son, and this is the sixth month with her who was called barren. 37 For nothing will be impossible with God."  38 And Mary said, "Behold, I am the servant of the Lord; let it be to me according to your word." And the angel departed from her. | | |
| **Luke 1:39-80** 39 In those days Mary arose and went with haste into the hill country, to a town in Judah, 40 and she entered the house of Zechariah and greeted Elizabeth. 41 And when Elizabeth heard the greeting of Mary, the baby leaped in her womb. And Elizabeth was filled with the Holy Spirit, 42 and she exclaimed with a loud cry, "Blessed are you among women, and blessed is the fruit of your womb! 43 And why is this granted to me that the mother of my Lord should come to me? 44 For behold, when the sound of your greeting came to my ears, the baby in my womb leaped for joy. 45 And blessed is she who believed that there would be a fulfillment of what was spoken to her from the Lord."  46 And Mary said, "My soul magnifies the Lord, 47 and my spirit rejoices in God my Savior, 48 for he has looked on the humble estate of his servant. For behold, from now on all generations will call me blessed; 49 for he who is mighty has done great things for me, and holy is his name. 50 And his mercy is for those who fear him from generation to generation. 51 He has shown strength with his arm; he has scattered the proud in the thoughts of their hearts; 52 he has brought down the mighty from their thrones and exalted those of humble estate; 53 he has filled the hungry with good things, and the rich he has sent empty away. 54 He has helped his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy, 55 as he spoke to our fathers, to Abraham and to his offspring forever."  56 And Mary remained with her about three months and returned to her home.  57 Now the time came for Elizabeth to give birth, and she bore a son. 58 And her neighbors and relatives heard that the Lord had shown great mercy to her, and they rejoiced with her. 59 And on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child. And they would have called him Zechariah after his father, 60 but his mother answered, "No; he shall be called John." 61 And they said to her, "None of your relatives is called by this name." 62 And they made signs to his father, inquiring what he wanted him to be called. 63 And he asked for a writing tablet and wrote, "His name is John." And they all wondered. 64 And immediately his mouth was opened and his tongue loosed, and he spoke, blessing God. 65 And fear came on all their neighbors. And all these things were talked about through all the hill country of Judea, 66 and all who heard them laid them up in their hearts, saying, "What then will this child be?" For the hand of the Lord was with him.  67 And his father Zechariah was filled with the Holy Spirit and prophesied, saying, 68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, for he has visited and redeemed his people 69 and has raised up a horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David, 70 as he spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets from of old, 71 that we should be saved from our enemies and from the hand of all who hate us; 72 to show the mercy promised to our fathers and to remember his holy covenant, 73 the oath that he swore to our father Abraham, to grant us 74 that we, being delivered from the hand of our enemies, might serve him without fear, 75 in holiness and righteousness before him all our days. 76 And you, child, will be called the prophet of the Most High; for you will go before the Lord to prepare his ways, 77 to give knowledge of salvation to his people in the forgiveness of their sins, 78 because of the tender mercy of our God, whereby the sunrise shall visit us from on high 79 to give light to those who sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace."  80 And the child grew and became strong in spirit, and he was in the wilderness until the day of his public appearance to Israel. | | |
| **Mat 1:18-25** 18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ took place in this way. When his mother Mary had been betrothed to Joseph, before they came together she was found to be with child from the Holy Spirit. 19 And her husband Joseph, being a just man and unwilling to put her to shame, resolved to divorce her quietly.  20 But as he considered these things, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to him in a dream, saying, "Joseph, son of David, do not fear to take Mary as your wife, for that which is conceived in her is from the Holy Spirit. 21 She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins." 22 All this took place to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet: 23 "Behold, the virgin shall conceive and bear a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel" (which means, God with us).  24 When Joseph woke from sleep, he did as the angel of the Lord commanded him: he took his wife, 25 but knew her not until she had given birth to a son. And he called his name Jesus. | | |
| ***Luke 2:1-40* + *Matthew 2:1-23***  **Luke 2:1-20** 1 In those days a decree went out from Caesar Augustus that all the world should be registered. 2 This was the first registration when Quirinius was governor of Syria. 3 And all went to be registered, each to his own town. 4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, from the town of Nazareth, to Judea, to the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, because he was of the house and lineage of David, 5 to be registered with Mary, his betrothed, who was with child.  6 And while they were there, the time came for her to give birth. 7 And she gave birth to her firstborn son and wrapped him in swaddling cloths and laid him in a manger, because there was no place for them in the inn.  8 And in the same region there were shepherds out in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night. 9 And an angel of the Lord appeared to them, and the glory of the Lord shone around them, and they were filled with fear. 10 And the angel said to them, "Fear not, for behold, I bring you good news of a great joy that will be for all the people. 11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord. 12 And this will be a sign for you: you will find a baby wrapped in swaddling cloths and lying in a manger." 13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God and saying, 14 "Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace among those with whom he is pleased!"  15 When the angels went away from them into heaven, the shepherds said to one another, "Let us go over to Bethlehem and see this thing that has happened, which the Lord has made known to us." 16 And they went with haste and found Mary and Joseph, and the baby lying in a manger. 17 And when they saw it, they made known the saying that had been told them concerning this child. 18 And all who heard it wondered at what the shepherds told them. 19 But Mary treasured up all these things, pondering them in her heart. 20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all they had heard and seen, as it had been told them.  § 3.1 - 1.2  Set Apart to LORD  **Luke 2:21-39** 21 And at the end of eight days, when he was circumcised, he was called Jesus, the name given by the angel before he was conceived in the womb. 22 And when the time came for their purification according to the Law of Moses, they brought him up to Jerusalem to present him to the Lord 23 (as it is written in the Law of the Lord, "Every male who first opens the womb shall be called holy to the Lord") 24 and to offer a sacrifice according to what is said in the Law of the Lord, "a pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons."  25 Now there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and this man was righteous and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Spirit was upon him. 26 And it had been revealed to him by the Holy Spirit that he would not see death before he had seen the Lord's Christ. 27 And he came in the Spirit into the temple, and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him according to the custom of the Law, 28 he took him up in his arms and blessed God and said, 29 "Lord, now you are letting your servant depart in peace, according to your word; 30 for my eyes have seen your salvation 31 that you have prepared in the presence of all peoples, 32 a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel." 33 And his father and his mother marveled at what was said about him. 34 And Simeon blessed them and said to Mary his mother, "Behold, this child is appointed for the fall and rising of many in Israel, and for a sign that is opposed 35 (and a sword will pierce through your own soul also), so that thoughts from many hearts may be revealed."  36 And there was a prophetess, Anna, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher. She was advanced in years, having lived with her husband seven years from when she was a virgin, 37 and then as a widow until she was eighty-four. She did not depart from the temple, worshiping with fasting and prayer night and day. 38 And coming up at that very hour she began to give thanks to God and to speak of him to all who were waiting for the redemption of Jerusalem.  **Mat 2:1-18 + Luke 2:39-a**  **Mat 1:1-a** 1-a Now after Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judea in the days of Herod the king, **Luke 2: 39-a** And when they [his parents, Mary and Joseph] had performed everything according to the Law of the Lord [concerning his circumcision], 1-b behold, wise men from the east came to Jerusalem, 2 saying, "Where is he who has been born king of the Jews? For we saw his star when it rose and have come to worship him."  3 When Herod the king heard this, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him; 4 and assembling all the chief priests and scribes of the people, he inquired of them where the Christ was to be born.  5 They told him, "In Bethlehem of Judea, for so it is written by the prophet: 6 "'And you, O Bethlehem, in the land of Judah, are by no means least among the rulers of Judah; for from you shall come a ruler who will shepherd my people Israel.'" 7 Then Herod summoned the wise men secretly and ascertained from them what time the star had appeared. 8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, saying, "Go and search diligently for the child, and when you have found him, bring me word, that I too may come and worship him.  9 After listening to the king, they went on their way. And behold, the star that they had seen when it rose went before them until it came to rest over the place where the child was. 10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced exceedingly with great joy. 11 And going into the house they saw the child with Mary his mother, and they fell down and worshiped him. Then, opening their treasures, they offered him gifts, gold and frankincense and myrrh.  12 And being warned in a dream not to return to Herod, they departed to their own country by another way.  13 Now when they had departed, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared to Joseph in a dream and said, "Rise, take the child and his mother, and flee to Egypt, and remain there until I tell you, for Herod is about to search for the child, to destroy him." 14 And he rose and took the child and his mother by night and departed to Egypt 15 and remained there until the death of Herod. This was to fulfill what the Lord had spoken by the prophet, "Out of Egypt I called my son."  16 Then Herod, when he saw that he had been tricked by the wise men, became furious, and he sent and killed all the male children in Bethlehem and in all that region who were two years old or under, according to the time that he had ascertained from the wise men. 17 Then was fulfilled what was spoken by the prophet Jeremiah: 18 "A voice was heard in Ramah, weeping and loud lamentation, Rachel weeping for her children; she refused to be comforted, because they are no more."  ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~  **Mat 2:19-23** 19 But when Herod died, behold, an angel of the Lord appeared in a dream to Joseph in Egypt, 20 saying, “Rise, take the child and his mother and go to the land of Israel, for those who sought the child’s life are dead.” 21 And he rose and took the child and his mother and went to the land of Israel. 22 But when he heard that Archelaus was reigning over Judea in place of his father Herod, he was afraid to go there, and being warned in a dream he withdrew to the district of Galilee. 23 And he went and lived in a city called Nazareth, that what was spoken by the prophets might be fulfilled: “He shall be called a Nazarene.” **Luke 2:39-b** And when they had performed everything according to the Law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own town of Nazareth.  ~~~~~~~~~~~~~~~ | | |
| § 3.1 - 1.3  Coming of Age  **Luke 2:40-52** 40 And the child grew and became strong, filled with wisdom. And the favor of God was upon him. 41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the Feast of the Passover. 42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up according to custom. 43 And when the feast was ended, as they were returning, the boy Jesus stayed behind in Jerusalem. His parents did not know it, 44 but supposing him to be in the group they went a day's journey, but then they began to search for him among their relatives and acquaintances, 45 and when they did not find him, they returned to Jerusalem, searching for him. 46 After three days they found him in the temple, sitting among the teachers, listening to them and asking them questions. 47 And all who heard him were amazed at his understanding and his answers. 48 And when his parents saw him, they were astonished. And his mother said to him, "Son, why have you treated us so? Behold, your father and I have been searching for you in great distress." 49 And he said to them, "Why were you looking for me? Did you not know that I must be in my Father's house?" 50 And they did not understand the saying that he spoke to them. 51 And he went down with them and came to Nazareth and was submissive to them. And his mother treasured up all these things in her heart. 52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and in stature and in favor with God and man. | |  |
| § 3.1 - 2.0  **Christ’s Earthly Ministry** | | |
| § 3.1 - 2.1  **The Opening Events**  **Mark 1:1** The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God. | |  |
| § 3.1 - 2.2  Baptism | | |
| **Luke 3:1-6** 1 In the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of the region of Ituraea and Trachonitis, and Lysanias tetrarch of Abilene, 2 during the high priesthood of Annas and Caiaphas, the word of God came to John the son of Zechariah in the wilderness.  3 And he went into all the region around the Jordan, proclaiming a baptism of repentance for the forgiveness of sins.  4 As it is written in the book of the words of Isaiah the prophet, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness: 'Prepare the way of the Lord, make his paths straight. 5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be made low, and the crooked shall become straight, and the rough places shall become level ways, 6 and all flesh shall see the salvation of God.'" | **Mat 3:11-12** "I baptize you with water for repentance, but he who is coming after me is mightier than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and with fire. 12 His winnowing fork is in his hand, and he will clear his threshing floor and gather his wheat into the barn, but the chaff he will burn with unquenchable fire." | |
| **Mat 3:16-c** and behold, a voice from heaven said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased." | **Mat 3:13, 16-a**  13 Then Jesus came from Galilee to the Jordan to John, to be baptized by him. And when Jesus was baptized, immediately he went up from the water, and behold, the heavens were opened to him > | **Mat 3:16-b** and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove and coming to rest on him  < |
| § 3.1 - 2.3  Temptation in the Wilderness | | |
|  | **Mat 4:1-10** 1 Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. 2 And after fasting forty days and forty nights, he was hungry.  3 And the tempter came and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, command these stones to become loaves of bread." 4 But he answered, "It is written, "'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from the mouth of God.'"  5 Then the devil took him to the holy city and set him on the pinnacle of the temple 6 and said to him, "If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down, for it is written, "'He will command his angels concerning you,' and "'On their hands they will bear you up, lest you strike your foot against a stone.'" 7 Jesus said to him, "Again it is written, 'You shall not put the Lord your God to the test.'"  8 Again, the devil took him to a very high mountain and showed him all the kingdoms of the world and their glory. 9 And he said to him, "All these I will give you, if you will fall down and worship me." 10 Then Jesus said to him, "Be gone, Satan! For it is written, "'You shall worship the Lord your God and him only shall you serve.'" | |
| § 3.1 – 2.4 – 1.0  Beginning of Christ’s Ministry | | |
| § 3.1 – 2.4 – 1.1  John’s Testimony Concerning Jesus | | |
| **John 1:29-36** 29 The next day he saw Jesus coming toward him, and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world! 30 This is he of whom I said, 'After me comes a man who ranks before me, because he was before me.' 31 I myself did not know him, but for this purpose I came baptizing with water, that he might be revealed to Israel." 32 And John bore witness: "I saw the Spirit descend from heaven like a dove, and it remained on him. 33 I myself did not know him, but he who sent me to baptize with water said to me, 'He on whom you see the Spirit descend and remain, this is he who baptizes with the Holy Spirit.' 34 And I have seen and have borne witness that this is the Son of God." 35 The next day again John was standing with two of his disciples, 36 and he looked at Jesus as he walked by and said, "Behold, the Lamb of God!" | | |
| § 3.1 – 2.4 – 1.2 | Jesus’ Message  **Mat 4:17**  From that time Jesus began to preach, saying, "Repent, for the kingdom of heaven is at hand."  **Luke 19:10**  For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the lost. |  |
| **Mat 12:17-18** 17 This was to fulfill what was spoken by the prophet Isaiah: 18 "Behold, my servant whom I have chosen, my beloved with whom my soul is well pleased. I will put my Spirit upon him, and he will proclaim justice to the Gentiles. | | |
| § 3.1 – 3.0  The Nature of Christ’s Kingdom: His Glory and Holy Power | | |
| § 3.1 – 3.1  Christ’s Glory  **John 2:1-11**  1 On the third day there was a wedding at Cana in Galilee, and the mother of Jesus was there. 2 Jesus also was invited to the wedding with his disciples. 3 When the wine ran out, the mother of Jesus said to him, "They have no wine." 4 And Jesus said to her, "Woman, what does this have to do with me? My hour has not yet come." 5 His mother said to the servants, "Do whatever he tells you." 6 Now there were six stone water jars there for the Jewish rites of purification, each holding twenty or thirty gallons. 7 Jesus said to the servants, "Fill the jars with water." And they filled them up to the brim. 8 And he said to them, "Now draw some out and take it to the master of the feast." So they took it. 9 When the master of the feast tasted the water now become wine, and did not know where it came from (though the servants who had drawn the water knew), the master of the feast called the bridegroom 10 and said to him, "Everyone serves the good wine first, and when people have drunk freely, then the poor wine. But you have kept the good wine until now." 11 This, the first of his signs, Jesus did at Cana in Galilee, and manifested his glory. And his disciples believed in him. | | |
| § 3.1 – 3.2  Christ’s Holy Power  **Act 10:38** God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Spirit and with power. He went about doing good and healing all who were oppressed by the devil, for God was with him.  **Rom 1:4** and was declared to be the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness by his resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord  **Mark 1:8** I have baptized you with water, but he will baptize you with the Holy Spirit.  **Mat 12:28** But if it is by the Spirit of God that I cast out demons, then the kingdom of God has come upon you.  **Mat 13:37** He answered, "The one who sows the good seed is the Son of Man.  **Mat 12:31-32** 31 Therefore I tell you, every sin and blasphemy will be forgiven people, but the blasphemy against the Spirit will not be forgiven. 32 And whoever speaks a word against the Son of Man will be forgiven, but whoever speaks against the Holy Spirit will not be forgiven, either in this age or in the age to come.  **Act 4:29-30** 29 And now, Lord, look upon their threats and grant to your servants to continue to speak your word with all boldness, 30 while you stretch out your hand to heal, and signs and wonders are performed through the name of your holy servant Jesus."  **Rev 3:7** And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: 'The words of the holy one, the true one, who has the key of David, who opens and no one will shut, who shuts and no one opens. | | |
| § 3.1 – 4.0  The Nature of Jesus Himself:  Anointed/Messiah/Christ; Son of God; God Incarnate;  Prophet & Revelation; Priest & Sacrifice; Lord & King;  Savior; Forgiver of Sins | | |
| § 3.1 – 4.1  Anointed / Messiah / Christ  **Mat 16:13-17** 13 Now when Jesus came into the district of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, "Who do people say that the Son of Man is?" 14 And they said, "Some say John the Baptist, others say Elijah, and others Jeremiah or one of the prophets." 15 He said to them, "But who do you say that I am?" 16 Simon Peter replied, "You are the Christ, the Son of the living God." 17 And Jesus answered him, "Blessed are you, Simon Bar-Jonah! For flesh and blood has not revealed this to you, but my Father who is in heaven. | |  |
| § 3.1 – 4.2  Son of God  **Mat 17:1-5** 1 And after six days Jesus took with him Peter and James, and John his brother, and led them up a high mountain by themselves. 2 And he was transfigured before them, and his face shone like the sun, and his clothes became white as light. 3 And behold, there appeared to them Moses and Elijah, talking with him. 4 And Peter said to Jesus, "Lord, it is good that we are here. If you wish, I will make three tents here, one for you and one for Moses and one for Elijah." 5 He was still speaking when, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and a voice from the cloud said, "This is my beloved Son, with whom I am well pleased; listen to him."  **Mat 26:63-64** 63 But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to him, "I adjure you by the living God, tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God." 64 Jesus said to him, "You have said so. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven."  **Romans 1:4** and was declared to be the Son of God in power according to the Spirit of holiness by his resurrection from the dead, Jesus Christ our Lord | |  |
| § 3.1 – 4.3  God Incarnate  **John 1:1-4** 1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. 2 He was in the beginning with God. 3 All things were made through him, and without him was not any thing made that was made. 4 In him was life, and the life was the light of men.  **Romans 9:5** To them belong the patriarchs, and from their race, according to the flesh, is the Christ who is God over all, blessed forever. Amen.  **Philippians 2:6** who, though he was in the form of God, did not count equality with God a thing to be grasped  **Titus 2:13** waiting for our blessed hope, the appearing of the glory of our great God and Savior Jesus Christ  **Colossians 2:9** For in him the whole fullness of deity dwells bodily | |  |
| § 3.1 – 4.4  Prophet & Revelation  **Mat 13:57** And they took offense at him. But Jesus said to them, "A prophet is not without honor except in his hometown and in his own household."  **John 7:16** So Jesus answered them, “My teaching is not mine, but his who sent me.”  **Act 3:22** Moses said, 'The Lord God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers. You shall listen to him in whatever he tells you.  **Act 7:37** This is the Moses who said to the Israelites, 'God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers.'  **Luke 2:32** a light for revelation to the Gentiles, and for glory to your people Israel.  **Hebrews 1:1-2-a** 1 Long ago, at many times and in many ways, God spoke to our fathers by the prophets, 2-a but in these last days he has spoken to us by his Son, whom he appointed the heir of all things | |  |
| § 3.1 – 4.5  Priest & Sacrifice  **1 Timothy 2:5**  For there is one God, and there is one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus,  **Heb 2:17**  Therefore he had to be made like his brothers in every respect, so that he might become a merciful and faithful high priest in the service of God, to make propitiation for the sins of the people.  **Heb 5:10**  being designated by God a high priest after the order of Melchizedek.  **Heb 9:26**  for then he would have had to suffer repeatedly since the foundation of the world. But as it is, he has appeared once for all at the end of the ages to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself. | |  |
| § 3.1 – 4.6  Lord & King  **Mat 22:41-45** 41 Now while the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them a question, 42 saying, "What do you think about the Christ? Whose son is he?" They said to him, "The son of David." 43 He said to them, "How is it then that David, in the Spirit, calls him Lord, saying, 44 "'The Lord said to my Lord, Sit at my right hand, until I put your enemies under your feet'? 45 If then David calls him Lord, how is he his son?"  **Mat 27:11** Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Jesus said, "You have said so."  **Luke 2:11** For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Savior, who is Christ the Lord.  **John 13:13** You call me Teacher and Lord, and you are right, for so I am.  **Act 2:36** “Let all the house of Israel therefore know for certain that God has made him both Lord and Christ, this Jesus whom you crucified.”  **Mat 27:11** Now Jesus stood before the governor, and the governor asked him, "Are you the King of the Jews?" Jesus said, "You have said so."  **1 Timothy 6:13-16** 13 I charge you in the presence of God, who gives life to all things, and of Christ Jesus, who in his testimony before Pontius Pilate made the good confession, 14 to keep the commandment unstained and free from reproach until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ, 15 which he will display at the proper time--he who is the blessed and only Sovereign, the King of kings and Lord of lords, 16 who alone has immortality, who dwells in unapproachable light, whom no one has ever seen or can see. To him be honor and eternal dominion. Amen. | | |
| § 3.1 – 4.7  Savior  **Mat 1:21** She will bear a son, and you shall call his name Jesus, for he will save his people from their sins.  **Mat 19:25-26** 25 When the disciples heard this, they were greatly astonished, saying, "Who then can be saved?" 26 But Jesus looked at them and said, "With man this is impossible, but with God all things are possible."  **Mat 20:28** even as the Son of Man came not to be served but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."  **Luke 19:10** For the Son of Man came to seek and to save the lost.  **John 3:16-18** 16 "For God so loved the world, that he gave his only Son, that whoever believes in him should not perish but have eternal life. 17 For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but in order that the world might be saved through him. 18 Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe is condemned already, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God.  **John 3:36** Whoever believes in the Son has eternal life; whoever does not obey the Son shall not see life, but the wrath of God remains on him.  **Act 4:12** And there is salvation in no one else, for there is no other name under heaven given among men by which we must be saved.  **Acts 5:31** God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.  **Romans 10:9-11** 9 because, if you confess with your mouth that Jesus is Lord and believe in your heart that God raised him from the dead, you will be saved 10 For with the heart one believes and is justified, and with the mouth one confesses and is saved. 11 For the Scripture says, "Everyone who believes in him will not be put to shame."  **1 John 4:14** And we have seen and testify that the Father has sent his Son to be the Savior of the world. | | |
| § 3.1 – 4.8  Forgiver of Sins  **Mat 26:26-30** 26 Now as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and after blessing it broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said, "Take, eat; this is my body." 27 And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, saying, "Drink of it, all of you, 28 for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins. 29 I tell you I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." 30 And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.  **Luke 24:46-47** 46 and said to them, "Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead, 47 and that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem.  **Acts 2:38** And Peter said to them, "Repent and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins, and you will receive the gift of the Holy Spirit.  **Acts 5:31** God exalted him at his right hand as Leader and Savior, to give repentance to Israel and forgiveness of sins.  **Acts 13:38-39** 38 Let it be known to you therefore, brothers, that through this man forgiveness of sins is proclaimed to you, and by him everyone who believes is freed from everything 39 from which you could not be freed by the law of Moses.  **1 John 1:7-9** 7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus his Son cleanses us from all sin. 8 If we say we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us. 9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness. | | |
| § 3.2  ATONEMENT  Crucifixion: The Central Work of Christ  The Passover in the Upper Room  **Matthew 26:19-21.** 19 **And the disciples did as Jesus had directed them, and they prepared the Passover.** 20 **When it was evening, he reclined at table with the twelve.** 21 **And as they were eating, he said,** **"Truly, I say to you, one of you will betray me."**  **Matthew 26:26-29.** 26 **Now as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and after blessing it broke it and gave it to the disciples, and said,** **"Take, eat; this is my body."** 27 **And he took a cup, and when he had given thanks he gave it to them, saying,** "**Drink of it, all of you,** 28 **for this is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.** 29 **I tell you I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom."**  The Discourse On The Mount of Olives  **Matthew 26:30.** **And when they had sung a hymn, they went out to the Mount of Olives.**  **Luke 22:31-33.** **[Jesus said to Peter,] "Simon, Simon, behold, Satan demanded to have you, that he might sift you like wheat, 32 but I have prayed for you that your faith may not fail. And when you have turned again, strengthen your brothers."** 33 **Peter said to him, "Lord, I am ready to go with you both to prison and to death."**  **Mark 14:29-30.** 29 **Peter said to him, "Even though they all fall away, I will not." 30 And Jesus said to him, "Truly, I tell you, this very night, before the rooster crows twice, you will deny me three times."**  **John 14:1-6.** 1 **"Let not your hearts be troubled. Believe in God; believe also in me.** 2 **In my Father's house are many rooms. If it were not so, would I have told you that I go to prepare a place for you?** 3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again and will take you to myself, that where I am you may be also.** 4 **And you know the way to where I am going."** 5 **Thomas said to him, "Lord, we do not know where you are going. How can we know the way?"** 6 **Jesus said to him,** **"I am the way, and the truth, and the life. No one comes to the Father except through me.**  **John 17:1-6.** 1 **When Jesus had spoken these words, he lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, “Father, the hour has come; glorify your Son that the Son may glorify you,** 2 **since you have given him authority over all flesh, to give eternal life to all whom you have given him.** 3 **And this is eternal life, that they know you the only true God, and Jesus Christ whom you have sent.** 4 **I glorified you on earth, having accomplished the work that you gave me to do.** 5 **And now, Father, glorify me in your own presence with the glory that I had with you before the world existed.** 6 **"I have manifested your name to the people whom you gave me out of the world. Yours they were, and you gave them to me, and they have kept your word.”**  In The Garden of Gethsemane: Prayer, Betrayal, and Arrest  **John 18:1-2.** 1 **When Jesus had spoken these words, he went out with his disciples across the Kidron Valley, where there was a garden, which he and his disciples entered.** 2 **Now Judas, who betrayed him, also knew the place, for Jesus often met there with his disciples.**  **Matthew 26:36-50.** 36 **Then Jesus went with them to a place called Gethsemane, and he said to his disciples,** **"Sit here, while I go over there and pray."** 37 **And taking with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, he began to be sorrowful and troubled.** 38 **Then he said to them,** **"My soul is very sorrowful, even to death; remain here, and watch with me."** 39 **And going a little farther he fell on his face and prayed, saying,** **"My Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me; nevertheless, not as I will, but as you will."** 40 **And he came to the disciples and found them sleeping. And he said to Peter,** **"So, could you not watch with me one hour?** 41 **Watch and pray that you may not enter into temptation. The spirit indeed is willing, but the flesh is weak."** 42 **Again, for the second time, he went away and prayed,** **"My Father, if this cannot pass unless I drink it, your will be done."** 43 **And again he came and found them sleeping, for their eyes were heavy.** 44 **So, leaving them again, he went away and prayed for the third time, saying the same words again.** 45 **Then he came to the disciples and said to them,** **"Sleep and take your rest later on. See, the hour is at hand, and the Son of Man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.** 46 **Rise, let us be going; see, my betrayer is at hand."** 47 **While he was still speaking, Judas came, one of the twelve, and with him a great crowd with swords and clubs, from the chief priests and the elders of the people.** 48 **Now the betrayer had given them a sign, saying, "The one I will kiss is the man; seize him."** 49 **And he came up to Jesus at once and said, "Greetings, Rabbi!" And he kissed him.** 50 **Jesus said to him, "Friend, do what you came to do."** **Then they came up and laid hands on Jesus and seized him.**  The Trials of Jesus  **The First Trial: Before Annas. John 18:12-24.** 12 **So the band of soldiers and their captain and the officers of the Jews arrested Jesus and bound him.** 13 **First they led him to Annas, for he was the father-in-law of Caiaphas, who was high priest that year.** 14 **It was Caiaphas who had advised the Jews that it would be expedient that one man should die for the people.** 15 **Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. Since that disciple was known to the high priest, he entered with Jesus into the court of the high priest,** 16 **but Peter stood outside at the door. So the other disciple, who was known to the high priest, went out and spoke to the servant girl who kept watch at the door, and brought Peter in.** 17 **The servant girl at the door said to Peter, "You also are not one of this man's disciples, are you?" He said, "I am not."** 18 **Now the servants and officers had made a charcoal fire, because it was cold, and they were standing and warming themselves. Peter also was with them, standing and warming himself.** 19 **The high priest then questioned Jesus about his disciples and his teaching.** 20 **Jesus answered** him, **"I have spoken openly to the world. I have always taught in synagogues and in the temple, where all Jews come together. I have said nothing in secret.** 21 **Why do you ask me? Ask those who have heard me what I said to them; they know what I said."** 22 **When he had said these things, one of the officers standing by struck Jesus with his hand, saying, "Is that how you answer the high priest?" 23 Jesus answered him, "If what I said is wrong, bear witness about the wrong; but if what I said is right, why do you strike me?"** 24 **Annas then sent him bound to Caiaphas the high priest.**  **The Second Trial: Before Caiaphas and the Council. Matthew 26:57-75.** 57 **Then those who had seized Jesus led him to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders had gathered. 58 And Peter was following him at a distance, as far as the courtyard of the high priest, and going inside he sat with the guards to see the end.** 59 **Now the chief priests and the whole Council were seeking false testimony against Jesus that they might put him to death,** 60 **but they found none, though many false witnesses came forward. At last two came forward** 61 **and said, "This man said, 'I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to rebuild it in three days.'"** 62 **And the high priest stood up and said, "Have you no answer to make? What is it that these men testify against you?"** 63 **But Jesus remained silent. And the high priest said to him, "I adjure you by the living God, tell us if you are the Christ, the Son of God."** 64 **Jesus said to him,** **"You have said so. But I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven."** 65 **Then the high priest tore his robes and said, "He has uttered blasphemy. What further witnesses do we need? You have now heard his blasphemy.** 66 **What is your judgment?" They answered, "He deserves death."** 67 **Then they spit in his face and struck him. And some slapped him,** 68 **saying, "Prophesy to us, you Christ! Who is it that struck you?"** 69 **Now Peter was sitting outside in the courtyard. And a servant girl came up to him and said, "You also were with Jesus the Galilean."** 70-a **But he denied it before them all, saying,** [Mark 14:68-b **"I neither know nor understand what you mean." And he went out into the gateway and the rooster crowed.**] 71 **And when he went out to the entrance, another servant girl saw him, and she said to the bystanders, "This man was with Jesus of Nazareth."** 72 **And again he denied it with an oath: "I do not know the man."** 73 **After a little while the bystanders came up and said to Peter, "Certainly you too are one of them, for your accent betrays you."** 74 **Then he began to invoke a curse on himself and to swear, "I do not know the man." And immediately the rooster crowed.** 75 **And Peter remembered the saying of Jesus,** **"Before the rooster crows, you will deny me three times."** **And he went out and wept bitterly.**  **The Third Trial: Before The Elders, the Chief Priests, and the Scribes. Luke 22:66-71.** 66 **When day came, the assembly of the elders of the people gathered together, both chief priests and scribes. And they led him away to their council, and they said,** 67 **"If you are the Christ, tell us." But he said to them,** **"If I tell you, you will not believe,** 68 **and if I ask you, you will not answer.** 69 **But from now on the Son of Man shall be seated at the right hand of the power of God."** 70 **So they all said, "Are you the Son of God, then?" And he said to them, "You say that I am."** 71 **Then they said, "What further testimony do we need? We have heard it ourselves from his own lips."**  **Matthew 27:3-10.** 3 **Then when Judas, his betrayer, saw that Jesus was condemned, he changed his mind and brought back the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and the elders,** 4 **saying, "I have sinned by betraying innocent blood." They said, "What is that to us? See to it yourself."** 5 **And throwing down the pieces of silver into the temple, he departed, and he went and hanged himself.** 6 **But the chief priests, taking the pieces of silver, said, "It is not lawful to put them into the treasury, since it is blood money."** 7 **So they took counsel and bought with them the potter's field as a burial place for strangers.** 8 **Therefore that field has been called the Field of Blood to this day.** 9 **Then was fulfilled what had been spoken by the prophet Jeremiah, saying, "And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him on whom a price had been set by some of the sons of Israel,** 10 **and they gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord directed me."** … **Acts 1:18-20.** 18 **(Now this man bought a field with the reward of his wickedness, and falling headlong he burst open in the middle and all his bowels gushed out.** 19 **And it became known to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the field was called in their own language Akeldama, that is, Field of Blood.)** 20 **"For it is written in the Book of Psalms, *"'May his camp become desolate, and let there be no one to dwell in it'*; and *"'Let another take his office.'***  **The Fourth Trial: Before Pilate.** **John 18:28-40.** 28 **Then they led Jesus from the house of Caiaphas to the governor's headquarters. It was early morning. They themselves did not enter the governor's headquarters, so that they would not be defiled, but could eat the Passover.** 29 **So Pilate went outside to them and said, "What accusation do you bring against this man?"** 30 **They answered him, "If this man were not doing evil, we would not have delivered him over to you."** 31 **Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and judge him by your own law." The Jews said to him, "It is not lawful for us to put anyone to death."** 32 **This was to fulfill the word that Jesus had spoken to show by what kind of death he was going to die.** 33 **So Pilate entered his headquarters again and called Jesus and said to him, "Are you the King of the Jews?"** 34 **Jesus answered,** **"Do you say this of your own accord, or did others say it to you about me?"** 35 **Pilate answered, "Am I a Jew? Your own nation and the chief priests have delivered you over to me. What have you done?"** 36 **Jesus answered,** **"My kingdom is not of this world. If my kingdom were of this world, my servants would have been fighting, that I might not be delivered over to the Jews. But my kingdom is not from the world."** 37 **Then Pilate said to him, "So you are a king?" Jesus answered, "You say that I am a king. For this purpose I was born and for this purpose I have come into the world--to bear witness to the truth. Everyone who is of the truth listens to my voice."** 38 **Pilate said to him, "What is truth?" After he had said this, he went back outside to the Jews and told them, "I find no guilt in him.** **Luke 23:5-7.** 5 **But they were urgent, saying, "He stirs up the people, teaching throughout all Judea, from Galilee even to this place."** 6 **When Pilate heard this, he asked whether the man was a Galilean.** 7 **And when he learned that he belonged to Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him over to Herod, who was himself in Jerusalem at that time.**  **The Fifth Trial: Before Herod.** **Luke 23:8-12.** 8 **When Herod saw Jesus, he was very glad, for he had long desired to see him, because he had heard about him, and he was hoping to see some sign done by him.** 9 **So he questioned him at some length, but he made no answer.** 10 **The chief priests and the scribes stood by, vehemently accusing him.** 11 **And Herod with his soldiers treated him with contempt and mocked him. Then, arraying him in splendid clothing, he sent him back to Pilate.** 12 **And Herod and Pilate became friends with each other that very day, for before this they had been at enmity with each other.**  **The Sixth Trial: Before Pilate A Second Time.** **Luke 23:13-25.** 13 **Pilate then called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,** 14 **and said to them, "You brought me this man as one who was misleading the people. And after examining him before you, behold, I did not find this man guilty of any of your charges against him.** 15 **Neither did Herod, for he sent him back to us. Look, nothing deserving death has been done by him.** 16 **I will therefore punish and release him."** 17 **(For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.** omitted in ESV**)** 18 **But they all cried out together, "Away with this man, and release to us Barabbas"--** 19 **a man who had been thrown into prison for an insurrection started in the city and for murder.** 20 **Pilate addressed them once more, desiring to release Jesus,** 21 **but they kept shouting, "Crucify, crucify him!"** 22 **A third time he said to them, "Why, what evil has he done? I have found in him no guilt deserving death. I will therefore punish and release him."** 23 **But they were urgent, demanding with loud cries that he should be crucified. And their voices prevailed.** 24 **So Pilate decided that their demand should be granted.** 25 **He released the man who had been thrown into prison for insurrection and murder, for whom they asked, but he delivered Jesus over to their will.**  **Mark 15:15-20.** 15 **And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.** 16 **And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Praetorium; and they call together the whole band.** 7 **And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns, and put it about his head,** 18 **And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!** 19 **And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.** 20 **And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.**  **The Seventh Trial: Before Pilate A Third Time.** **John 19:4-16.** 4 **Pilate went out again and said to them, "See, I am bringing him out to you that you may know that I find no guilt in him."** 5 **So Jesus came out, wearing the crown of thorns and the purple robe. Pilate said to them, "Behold the man!"** 6 **When the chief priests and the officers saw him, they cried out, "Crucify him, crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Take him yourselves and crucify him, for I find no guilt in him."** 7 **The Jews answered him, "We have a law, and according to that law he ought to die because he has made himself the Son of God."** 8 **When Pilate heard this statement, he was even more afraid.** 9 **He entered his headquarters again and said to Jesus, "Where are you from?" But Jesus gave him no answer.** 10 **So Pilate said to him, "You will not speak to me? Do you not know that I have authority to release you and authority to crucify you?"** 11 **Jesus answered him, "You would have no authority over me at all unless it had been given you from above. Therefore he who delivered me over to you has the greater sin."** 12 **From then on Pilate sought to release him, but the Jews cried out, "If you release this man, you are not Caesar's friend. Everyone who makes himself a king opposes Caesar."** 13 **So when Pilate heard these words, he brought Jesus out and sat down on the judgment seat at a place called The Stone Pavement, and in Aramaic Gabbatha.** 14 **Now it was the day of Preparation of the Passover. It was about the sixth hour. He said to the Jews, "Behold your King!"** 15 **They cried out, "Away with him, away with him, crucify him!" Pilate said to them, "Shall I crucify your King?" The chief priests answered, "We have no king but Caesar."** 16 **So he delivered him over to them to be crucified. So they took Jesus,**  **Mark 15:20.** **And when they had mocked him, they stripped him of the purple cloak and put his own clothes on him. And they led him out to crucify him.**  **John 19:19-22.** 19 **Pilate also wrote an inscription and put it on the cross. It read, "Jesus of Nazareth, the King of the Jews."** 20 **Many of the Jews read this inscription, for the place where Jesus was crucified was near the city, and it was written in Aramaic, in Latin, and in Greek.** 21 **So the chief priests of the Jews said to Pilate, "Do not write, 'The King of the Jews,' but rather, 'This man said,** **I am King of the Jews.'"** 22 **Pilate answered, "What I have written I have written."**  The Crucifixion  **Luke 23:26-31.** 26 **And as they led him away, they seized one Simon of Cyrene, who was coming in from the country, and laid on him the cross, to carry it behind Jesus.** 27 **And there followed him a great multitude of the people and of women who were mourning and lamenting for him.** 28 **But turning to them Jesus said,** **"Daughters of Jerusalem, do not weep for me, but weep for yourselves and for your children. 29 For behold, the days are coming when they will say, 'Blessed are the barren and the wombs that never bore and the breasts that never nursed!'** 30 **Then they will begin to say to the mountains, 'Fall on us,' and to the hills, 'Cover us.'** 31 **For if they do these things when the wood is green, what will happen when it is dry?"**  **Luke 23:32.** **Two others, who were criminals, were led away to be put to death with him.**  **John 19:17.** 17 **And he went out, bearing his own cross, to the place called the place of a skull, which in Aramaic is called Golgotha.**  **Matthew 27:33-34.** 33 **And when they came to a place called Golgotha (which means Place of a Skull),** 34 **they offered him wine to drink, mixed with gall, but when he tasted it, he would not drink it.**  **John 19:18.** **There they crucified him, and with him two others, one on either side, and Jesus between them.**  ***Jesus’ First Saying On The Cross: The Word of Forgiveness.*** **Luke 23:34-a.** **And Jesus said, "Father, forgive them, for they know not what they do."**  **John 19:23-24.** 23 **When the soldiers had crucified Jesus, they took his garments and divided them into four parts, one part for each soldier; also his tunic. But the tunic was seamless, woven in one piece from top to bottom,** 24 **so they said to one another, "Let us not tear it, but cast lots for it to see whose it shall be." This was to fulfill the Scripture which says, "They divided my garments among them, and for my clothing they cast lots." So the soldiers did these things,**  **Matthew 27:39-44.** 39 **And those who passed by derided him, wagging their heads** 40 **and saying, "You who would destroy the temple and rebuild it in three days, save yourself! If you are the Son of God, come down from the cross."** 41 **So also the chief priests, with the scribes and elders, mocked him, saying,** 42 **"He saved others; he cannot save himself. He is the King of Israel; let him come down now from the cross, and we will believe in him.** 43 **He trusts in God; let God deliver him now, if he desires him. For he said, 'I am the Son of God.'"** 44 **And the robbers who were crucified with him also reviled him in the same way.**  ***Jesus’ Second Saying On The Cross: The Word of Salvation.*** **Luke 23:39-43.** 39 **One of the criminals who were hanged railed at him, saying, "Are you not the Christ? Save yourself and us!"** 40 **But the other rebuked him, saying, "Do you not fear God, since you are under the same sentence of condemnation?** 41 **And we indeed justly, for we are receiving the due reward of our deeds; but this man has done nothing wrong."** 42 **And he said, "Jesus, remember me when you come into your kingdom."** 43 **And he said to him,** **"Truly, I say to you, today you will be with me in Paradise."**  ***Jesus’ Third Saying On The Cross: The Word of Relationship.*** **John 19:25-27.** 25 **But standing by the cross of Jesus were his mother and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Clopas, and Mary Magdalene.** 26 **When Jesus saw his mother and the disciple whom he loved standing nearby, he said to his mother,** **"Woman, behold, your son!"** 27 **Then he said to the disciple,** **"Behold, your mother!"** **And from that hour the disciple took her to his own home.**  ***Jesus’ Fourth Saying On The Cross: The Word of Abandonment.*** **Matthew 27:45-49.** 45 **Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land until the ninth hour.** 46 **And about the ninth hour Jesus cried out with a loud voice, saying,** **"Eli, Eli, lema sabachthani?"** **that is,** **"My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?"** 47 **And some of the bystanders, hearing it, said, "This man is calling Elijah."** 48 **And one of them at once ran and took a sponge, filled it with sour wine, and put it on a reed and gave it to him to drink.** 49 **But the others said, "Wait, let us see whether Elijah will come to save him."**  **Ps 22:1-2.** 1 **To the choirmaster: according to The Doe of the Dawn. A Psalm of David.** **My God, my God, why have you forsaken me? Why are you so far from saving me, from the words of my groaning?** 2 **O my God, I cry by day, but you do not answer, and by night, but I find no rest.**  ***Jesus’ Fifth Saying On The Cross: The Word of Distress.*** **John 19:28-29.** 28 **After this, Jesus, knowing that all was now finished, said (to fulfill the Scripture),** **"I thirst."** 29 **A jar full of sour wine stood there, so they put a sponge full of the sour wine on a hyssop branch and held it to his mouth.**  **Ps 22:15.** **My strength is dried up like a potsherd, and my tongue sticks to my jaws; you lay me in the dust of death.**  **Ps 69:21.** **They gave me poison for food, and for my thirst they gave me sour wine to drink.**  ***Jesus’ Sixth Saying On The Cross: The Word of Triumph.*** **John 19:30-a.** **When Jesus had received the sour wine, he said, "It is finished."**  ***Jesus’ Seventh Saying On The Cross: The Word of Reunion.*** **Luke 23:46.** **Then Jesus, calling out with a loud voice, said,** **"Father, into your hands I commit my spirit!"** **And having said this he breathed his last** Mat 27:50 **and yielded up his spirit.**  **Ps 31:5.** **Into your hand I commit my spirit; you have redeemed me, O LORD, faithful God.**  Natural and Spiritual Events When Christ Died  **Matthew 27:51-53.** 51 **And behold, the curtain of the temple was torn in two, from top to bottom. And the earth shook, and the rocks were split.** 52 **The tombs also were opened. And many bodies of the saints who had fallen asleep were raised,** 53 **and coming out of the tombs after his resurrection they went into the holy city and appeared to many.**  Witnesses to Christ’s Death  **Luke 23:47.** **Now when the centurion saw what had taken place, he praised God, saying, "Certainly this man was innocent!"** Matthew 27:54. **When the centurion and those who were with him, keeping watch over Jesus, saw the earthquake and what took place, they were filled with awe and said, "Truly this was the Son of God!"**  **Mat 27:55-56.** 55 **There were also many women there, looking on from a distance, who had followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering to him,** 56 **among whom were Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James [Mark 15:40. the younger] and Joseph,** Mark 15:40. **and Salome** Matthew 27:56-b **the mother of the sons of Zebedee [James and John].** Mar 15:41 **When he was in Galilee, they followed him and ministered to him, and there were also many other women who came up with him to Jerusalem.** Luke 23:48-49. 48 **And all the crowds that had assembled for this spectacle, when they saw what had taken place, returned home beating their breasts.** 49 **And all his acquaintances and the women who had followed him from Galilee stood at a distance watching these things.**  The Burial of Jesus  **John 19:31-37.** 31 **Since it was the day of Preparation, and so that the bodies would not remain on the cross on the Sabbath (for that Sabbath was a high day), the Jews asked Pilate that their legs might be broken and that they might be taken away.** 32 **So the soldiers came and broke the legs of the first, and of the other who had been crucified with him.** 33 **But when they came to Jesus and saw that he was already dead, they did not break his legs.** 34 **But one of the soldiers pierced his side with a spear, and at once there came out blood and water.** 35 **He who saw it has borne witness--his testimony is true, and he knows that he is telling the truth--that you also may believe.** 36 **For these things took place that the Scripture might be fulfilled: "*Not one of his bones will be broken.*"** 37 **And again another Scripture says, "*They will look on him whom they have pierced.*"**  John 19:38 **After these things Joseph of Arimathea,** [Matthew 27:57 **a rich man,** Mark 15:43 **a respected member of the Council, who was also himself looking for the kingdom of God,**] [Luke 23:50-51. 50 **a good and righteous man,** 51 **who had not consented to their decision and action] who was a disciple of Jesus, but secretly for fear of the Jews,** [Mark 15:43 **took courage and**] **asked Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus, and** Mar 15:44-45. 44 **Pilate was surprised to hear that he should have already died. And summoning the centurion, he asked him whether he was already dead.** 45 **And when he learned from the centurion that he was dead, he granted the corpse to Joseph.** Mar 15:46. **And Joseph bought a linen shroud, and taking him down, wrapped him in the linen shroud** John 19: 39 **Nicodemus also, who earlier had come to Jesus by night, came bringing a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about seventy-five pounds in weight.** 40 **So they took the body of Jesus and bound it in linen cloths with the spices, as is the burial custom of the Jews.** 41 **Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden, and in the garden a new tomb,** [**Joseph’s** Mat 27:60 **own new tomb, which he had cut in the rock**] **in which no one had yet been laid.** John 19: 42 **So because of the Jewish day of Preparation, since the tomb was close at hand, they laid Jesus there.**  Luke 23:54-56-a. 54 **It was the day of Preparation, and the Sabbath was beginning.** 55 **The women who had come with him from Galilee followed and saw the tomb and how his body was laid.** 56-a **Then they returned and prepared spices and ointments.** Mat 27:60-b. **And he [Joseph of Arimathea] rolled a great stone to the entrance of the tomb and went away.**  Mark 27:61. **Mary Magdalene and the other Mary** [Mark 15:47-b. **Mary the mother of Joses**] **were there, sitting opposite the tomb,** Mark 15:47-c. [**and they**] **saw where he was laid.**  Luke 23:56-b. **On the Sabbath they rested according to the commandment.**  Matthew 27:62-66. 62 **Next day [the Sabbath], that is, after the day of Preparation, the chief priests and the Pharisees gathered before Pilate** 63 **and said, "Sir, we remember how that impostor said, while he was still alive,** **'After three days I will rise.'** 64 **Therefore order the tomb to be made secure until the third day, lest his disciples go and steal him away and tell the people, 'He has risen from the dead,' and the last fraud will be worse than the first."** 65 **Pilate said to them, "You have a guard of soldiers. Go, make it as secure as you can."** 66 **So they went and made the tomb secure by sealing the stone and setting a guard.**  Mark 16:1. **When the Sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of James and Salome bought spices** [Luke 23:56-b. **and ointments**], **so that they might go and anoint him.**  Crucifixion by Velazquez - christ_cross.jpg  Crucifixion by Velazquez | | |
| § 3.3  RESURRECTION and ASCENSION  And the Coming of the Holy Spirit  THE RESURRECTION | | |
| § 3.2 – 1.0  Resurrection 3 - theworkofgodschildren.org.jpg | Jesus Comforts His Disciples  **Luke 24:34-a,38**  saying, “The Lord has risen indeed, ...” … 38 And he [Jesus] said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your hearts? 39 See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me, and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have." | Resurrection - Mary Magdalene Sees Jesus after Resurrection - theworkofgodschildren.org.jpg |
| The Resurrection Appearances: Paul’s Summary  **Paul’s Summary.** **1 Co 15:3-8**. 3 **For I delivered to you as of first importance what I also received: that Christ died for our sins in accordance with the Scriptures,** 4 **that he was buried, that he was raised on the third day in accordance with the Scriptures,** 5 **and that he appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve.** 6 **Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep.** 7 **Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles.** 8 **Last of all, as to one untimely born, he appeared also to me.**  Resurrection Appearances  For Forty Days  April 9 – May 18, A. D. 30  **THE FIRST DAY OF THE RESURRECTION**  **Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome Go Toward the Tomb**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Matthew 28, Mark 16, Luke 24, John 20. Matthew 28:1 **Now after the Sabbath,** John 20:1-a. **on the first day of the week, early, while it was still dark,** Matthew 28:1 **toward the dawn of the first day of the week, Mary Magdalene and the other Mary** Mark 16:1-b **[Mary the mother of James] and Salome** Mark 16:1-b **bought spices** Luke 24:1-b **they had prepared., so that they might go and anoint him** Matthew 28:1 **[and] went to see the tomb.** Mark 16:2-3. 2 **And very early on the first day of the week, when the sun had risen, they went to the tomb.** Mark 16:3 **And they were saying to one another, "Who will roll away the stone for us from the entrance of the tomb?"**  **An Earthquake Strikes**  **Before Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome Arrive at the Tomb**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Matthew 28:2-.4. 2 **And behold, there was a great earthquake, for an angel of the Lord descended from heaven and came and rolled back the stone and sat on it.** 3 **His appearance was like lightning, and his clothing white as snow.** 4 **And for fear of him the guards trembled and became like dead men.**  **Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome Arrive at the Tomb**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Mark 16:2 –b, 4. 2-b **When the sun had risen, they went to [arrived at] the tomb. …** 4 **And looking up, they [Mary Magdalene, Mary the mother of James, and Salome] saw that the stone had been rolled back--it was very large.**  **Mary Magdalene Leaves to Report to Peter and John**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  John 20:2 **So she [Mary Magdalene] ran and went to Simon Peter and the other disciple, the one whom Jesus loved, and said to them, "They have taken the Lord out of the tomb, and we do not know where they have laid him."**  **Mary the mother of James and Salome Stay Behind to Investigate the Tomb**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Luke 24:3-6-a. 3 **But when they [Mary the mother of James, and Salome] went in [after Mary Magdalene left to tell Peter and John that the tomb was open] they did not find the body of the Lord Jesus.** 4 **While they were perplexed about this, behold, two men stood by them in dazzling apparel.** 5 **And entering the tomb, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, dressed in a white robe, and they were frightened and bowed their faces to the ground. the men said to them, "Why do you seek the living among the dead?** 6 **And he said to them, "Do not be alarmed. You seek Jesus of Nazareth, who was crucified.** Matthew 28:6 **He is not here, for he has risen, as he said. See the place where they laid him.**  Luke 24:6-b – 7. 6-b **Remember how he told you, while he was still in Galilee,** 7 **that the Son of Man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men and be crucified and on the third day rise."** Matthew 28:7 **Then go quickly and tell his disciples** (Mark 16:7 **and Peter**) **that he has risen from the dead, and behold, he is going before you to Galilee; there you will see him. See, I have told you."** Luke 24:8 **And they remembered his words,** Mark 16:8 **And they [Mary the mother of James, and Salome] went out and fled from the tomb, for trembling and astonishment** [Matthew 28:8-b **and great joy**] **had seized them, and they said nothing to anyone, for they were afraid.** Matthew 28:8-c **and [they] ran to tell his disciples.**  **Peter and John Arrive at the Tomb and Investigate Mary Magdalene’s Report**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Luke 24, John 20. Luke 24:12-a **But Peter [after hearing Mary Magdalene’s report that the tomb was open] rose** [John 20:3 **with the other disciple – John**] **and ran to the tomb;** John 20:4 **Both of them were running together, but the other disciple outran Peter and reached the tomb first.** John 20:5 **And stooping to look in, he saw the linen cloths lying there, but he [John] did not go in.** John 20:6-a **Then Simon Peter came, following him, 24:12-b stooping and looking in,** John 20:6-a **and went into the tomb.** 24:12-b **he saw the linen cloths by themselves; John 20:7 and the face cloth, which had been on Jesus' head, not lying with the linen cloths but folded up in a place by itself.** John 20:8-10. 8 **Then the other disciple, who had reached the tomb first, also went in, and he saw and believed;** 9 **for as yet they did not understand the Scripture, that he must rise from the dead.** 10 **Then the disciples went back to their homes Luke 24:12-c marveling at what had happened.**  **After Peter and John Investigate the Tomb Jesus Appears to First Mary Magdalene**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Mark 16, John 20. Mark 16:9 **Now when he rose early on the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, from whom he had cast out seven demons.** John 20:11-17. 11 **But Mary stood weeping outside the tomb [after Peter and John left], and as she wept she stooped to look into the tomb.** 12 **And she saw two angels in white, sitting where the body of Jesus had lain, one at the head and one at the feet.** 13 **They said to her, "Woman, why are you weeping?" She said to them, "They have taken away my Lord, and I do not know where they have laid him."** 14 **Having said this, she turned around and saw Jesus standing, but she did not know that it was Jesus.** 15 **Jesus said to her,** **“Woman, why are you weeping? Whom are you seeking?”** **Supposing him to be the gardener, she said to him, "Sir, if you have carried him away, tell me where you have laid him, and I will take him away."** 16 **Jesus said to her,** **"Mary." She turned and said to him in Aramaic, "Rabboni!" (which means Teacher). 17 Jesus said to her,** “**Do not cling to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father; but go to my brothers and say to them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'”**  **After Peter and John Investigate the Tomb Jesus Appears Second to the Women**  **As they Return to the Jerusalem**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Matthew 28:9-10. 9 **And behold, Jesus met them [Mary the mother of James, and Salome] and said,** **"Greetings!"** **And they came up and took hold of his feet and worshiped him. 10 Then Jesus said to them,** **"Do not be afraid; go and tell my brothers to go to Galilee, and there they will see me."**  **Mary Magdalene, Joanna, Mary Mother of James, & Others Report to the Disciples**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  John 20:18. **Mary Magdalene went** Mar 16:10 **[as they mourned and wept] and announced to the disciples, "I have seen the Lord"--and that he had said these things to her.** Luke 24:9-11. 9 **and returning from the tomb they told all these things to the eleven and to all the rest.** 10 **Now it was Mary Magdalene and Joanna and Mary the mother of James and the other women with them who told these things to the apostles, 11 but these words seemed to them an idle tale, and they did not believe them.**  **The Jews and the Romans Cover-Up the Resurrection**  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning, April 9, A. D. 30  Matthew 28:11-15. **11 While they [Mary the mother of James, and Salome] were going [to bring the reports of the angels and of Jesus], behold, some of the guard went into the city and told the chief priests all that had taken place.** 12 **And when they had assembled with the elders and taken counsel, they gave a sufficient sum of money to the soldiers** 13 **and said, "Tell people, 'His disciples came by night and stole him away while we were asleep.'** 14 **And if this comes to the governor's ears, we will satisfy him and keep you out of trouble."** 15 **So they took the money and did as they were directed. And this story has been spread among the Jews to this day.**  **Jesus Appears to Simon Peter, Whom the Lord Called Cephas**  Possibly the First Appearance Mentioned by Paul – 1 Co 15:5  Jerusalem, Sunday Morning (?), April 9, A. D. 30  Luke 24:34 **"The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"** 1 Corinthians 15:5 **… *He appeared to Cephas*, then to the twelve.** [No further details are given in Scripture about this appearance.]  **Jesus Appears to His Disciples on the Emmaus Road**  **[Cleopas or Alphaeus, the Father of the Apostle James, and One Other**  **– Perhaps Luke or Someone Else]**  Between Jerusalem and Emmaus, Sunday Afternoon, April 9, A. D. 30  Luke 24:13-35. **13 That very day two of them were going to a village named Emmaus, about seven miles [northwest] from Jerusalem,** 14 **and they were talking with each other about all these things that had happened.** 15 **While they were talking and discussing together, Jesus himself drew near and went with them.** 16 **But their eyes were kept from recognizing him.** 17 **And he said to them,** **"What is this conversation that you are holding with each other as you walk?"** **And they stood still, looking sad.** 18 **Then one of them, named Cleopas, answered him, "Are you the only visitor to Jerusalem who does not know the things that have happened there in these days?"** 19 **And he said to them,** **"What things?"** **And they said to him, "Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, a man who was a prophet mighty in deed and word before God and all the people,** 20 **and how our chief priests and rulers delivered him up to be condemned to death, and crucified him.** 21 **But we had hoped that he was the one to redeem Israel. Yes, and besides all this, it is now the third day since these things happened.** 22 **Moreover, some women of our company amazed us. They were at the tomb early in the morning,** 23 **and when they did not find his body, they came back saying that they had even seen a vision of angels, who said that he was alive.** 24 **Some of those who were with us went to the tomb and found it just as the women had said, but him they did not see."** 25 **And he said to them,** **"O foolish ones, and slow of heart to believe all that the prophets have spoken!** 26 **Was it not necessary that the Christ should suffer these things and enter into his glory?"** 27 **And beginning with Moses and all the Prophets, he interpreted to them in all the Scriptures the things concerning himself.** 28 **So they drew near to the village to which they were going. He acted as if he were going farther,** 29 **but they urged him strongly, saying, "Stay with us, for it is toward evening and the day is now far spent." So he went in to stay with them.** 30 **When he was at table with them, he took the bread and blessed and broke it and gave it to them.** 31 **And their eyes were opened, and they recognized him. And he vanished from their sight.** 32 **They said to each other, "Did not our hearts burn within us while he talked to us on the road, while he opened to us the Scriptures?"** 33 **And they rose that same hour and returned to Jerusalem. And they found the eleven and those who were with them gathered together,** 34 **saying, "The Lord has risen indeed, and has appeared to Simon!"** 35 **Then they told what had happened on the road, and how he was known to them in the breaking of the bread.** Mark 16:13-b **But they did not believe them.**  **Jesus Appears to His Disciples in a Locked Room**  Jerusalem, Sunday Evening, April 9, A. D. 30  Mark 16:14-a **Afterward** John 20:19 **On the evening of that day, the first day of the week, the doors being locked where the disciples were for fear of the Jews,** Mark 16:14-a **he appeared to the eleven themselves as they were reclining at table,** Luke 24:36 **[And] as they were talking about these things, Jesus himself stood among them, and said to them,** **"Peace to you!"** Luke 24:37 **But they were startled and frightened and thought they saw a spirit. Mark 16:14-b and he rebuked them for their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they had not believed those who saw him after he had risen.** Luke 24:38-40. 38 **And he said to them, "Why are you troubled, and why do doubts arise in your hearts?** 39 **See my hands and my feet, that it is I myself. Touch me, and see. For a spirit does not have flesh and bones as you see that I have."** 40 **And when he had said this, he showed them his hands and his feet** (John 20:20-b **and his side. Then the disciples were glad when they saw the Lord.).** Luke 24:41-43.. **41 And while they still disbelieved for joy and were marveling, he said to them,** **"Have you anything here to eat?"** 42 **They gave him a piece of broiled fish,** 43 **and he took it and ate before them.**  Luke 24:44-49. 44 **Then he said to them,** **"These are my words that I spoke to you while I was still with you, that everything written about me in the Law of Moses and the Prophets and the Psalms must be fulfilled."** 45 **Then he opened their minds to understand the Scriptures,** 46 **and said to them,** **"Thus it is written, that the Christ should suffer and on the third day rise from the dead,** 47 **and that repentance and forgiveness of sins should be proclaimed in his name to all nations, beginning from Jerusalem.** 48 **You are witnesses of these things.** 49 **And behold, I am sending the promise of my Father upon you. But stay in the city until you are clothed with power from on high."**  John 20:21-23. 21 **Jesus said to them again, "Peace be with you. As the Father has sent me, even so I am sending you."** 22 **And when he had said this, he breathed on them and said to them, "Receive the Holy Spirit.** 23 **If you forgive the sins of anyone, they are forgiven; if you withhold forgiveness from anyone, it is withheld."**  **THE EIGHTH DAY AFTER THE RESURRECTION**  **Jesus Appears Again to His Disciples in the Same Locked Room as Before**  Possibly the Second Appearance Mentioned by Paul – 1 Co 15:5  Jerusalem, Sunday, April 16, A. D. 30  1 Corinthians 15:5 **He appeared to Cephas, *then to the twelve.***  John 20:24-29. 24 **Now Thomas, one of the Twelve, called the Twin, was not with them when Jesus came.** 25 **So the other disciples told him, "We have seen the Lord." But he said to them, "Unless I see in his hands the mark of the nails, and place my finger into the mark of the nails, and place my hand into his side, I will never believe."** 26 **Eight days later, his disciples were inside again, and Thomas was with them. Although the doors were locked, Jesus came and stood among them and said,** **"Peace be with you."** 27 **Then he said to Thomas,** **"Put your finger here, and see my hands; and put out your hand, and place it in my side. Do not disbelieve, but believe."** 28 **Thomas answered him, "My Lord and my God!"** 29 **Jesus said to him,** **"Have you believed because you have seen me? Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed."**  **THE NINTH DAY TILL ABOUT THE THIRTY-FIFTH DAY**  **AFTER THE RESURRECTION**  **Jesus Appears to Seven of his Disciples at the Sea of Galilee (Tiberius)**  The Sea of Galilee (Tiberius), Day Unknown, A. D. 30  John 21:1-24. 1 **After this Jesus revealed himself again to the disciples by the Sea of Tiberias, and he revealed himself in this way.** 2 **Simon Peter, Thomas (called the Twin), Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, the sons of Zebedee, and two others of his disciples were together.** 3 **Simon Peter said to them, "I am going fishing." They said to him, "We will go with you." They went out and got into the boat, but that night they caught nothing.** 4 **Just as day was breaking, Jesus stood on the shore; yet the disciples did not know that it was Jesus.** 5 **Jesus said to them,** **"Children, do you have any fish?"** **They answered him, "No."** 6 **He said to them,** **"Cast the net on the right side of the boat, and you will find some."** **So they cast it, and now they were not able to haul it in, because of the quantity of fish.** 7 **That disciple whom Jesus loved therefore said to Peter, "It is the Lord!" When Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he put on his outer garment, for he was stripped for work, and threw himself into the sea.** 8 **The other disciples came in the boat, dragging the net full of fish, for they were not far from the land, but about a hundred yards off.**  9 **When they got out on land, they saw a charcoal fire in place, with fish laid out on it, and bread.** 10 **Jesus said to them,** **"Bring some of the fish that you have just caught."** 11 **So Simon Peter went aboard and hauled the net ashore, full of large fish, 153 of them. And although there were so many, the net was not torn.** 12 **Jesus said to them,** **"Come and have breakfast."** **Now none of the disciples dared ask him, "Who are you?" They knew it was the Lord.** 13 **Jesus came and took the bread and gave it to them, and so with the fish.** 14 **This was now the third time that Jesus was revealed to the disciples after he was raised from the dead.**  15 **When they had finished breakfast, Jesus said to Simon Peter,** **"Simon, son of John, do you love [agape] me more than these?"** **He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I love [phileo] you."** **He said to him,** **"Feed my lambs."** 16 **He said to him a second time, "Simon, son of John, do you love [agape] me?"** **He said to him, "Yes, Lord; you know that I love [phileo] you." He said to him,** **"Tend my sheep."** 17 **He said to him the third time,** **"Simon, son of John, do you love [phileo] me?"** **Peter was grieved because he said to him the third time,** **"Do you love [phileo] me?"** **and he said to him, "Lord, you know everything; you know that I love [phileo] you." Jesus said to him,** **"Feed my sheep.** 18 **Truly, truly, I say to you, when you were young, you used to dress yourself and walk wherever you wanted, but when you are old, you will stretch out your hands, and another will dress you and carry you where you do not want to go."** 19 (**This he said to show by what kind of death he was to glorify God.) And after saying this he said to him,** **"Follow me."**  20 **Peter turned and saw the disciple whom Jesus loved following them, the one who had been reclining at table close to him and had said, "Lord, who is it that is going to betray you?"** 21 **When Peter saw him, he said to Jesus, "Lord, what about this man?" 22 Jesus said to him,** **"If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you? You follow me!"** 23 **So the saying spread abroad among the brothers that this disciple was not to die; yet Jesus did not say to him that he was not to die, but, "If it is my will that he remain until I come, what is that to you?"** 24 **This is the disciple [John] who is bearing witness about these things, and who has written these things, and we know that his testimony is true.**  **Jesus Appears to the 11 and Perhaps the 500 on a Mountain [Tabor?] in Galilee**  **and Gives the Great Commission**  Possibly the Third Appearance Mentioned by Paul – 1 Co 15:6  A Mountain in Galilee, Day Unknown, A. D. 30  1 Corinthians 15:6. **Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep.**  Matthew 28:16-17. 16 **Now the eleven disciples went to Galilee, to the mountain to which Jesus had directed them.** 17 **And when they saw him they worshiped him, but some doubted.**  Matthew 28:18-20. 18 **And Jesus came and said to them,** **"All authority in heaven and on earth has been given to me.** 19 **Go therefore** [Mark 16:15-b **proclaim the gospel**] **and make disciples of all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit,** 20 **teaching them to observe all that I have commanded you. And behold, I am with you always, to the end of the age."**  Mark 16:16 **“Whoever believes and is baptized will be saved, but whoever does not believe will be condemned.”**  Mark 16:17-18. 17 **“And these signs will accompany those who believe: in my name they will cast out demons; they will speak in new tongues;** 18 **they will pick up serpents with their hands; and if they drink any deadly poison, it will not hurt them; they will lay their hands on the sick, and they will recover.”**  **Jesus Appears to the James, Possibly in Galilee**  Possibly the Fourth Appearance Mentioned by Paul – 1 Co 15:7  1 Co 15:5-7. 5 **He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. 6 Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep. 7 *Then he appeared to James*, then to all the apostles.**  **THE FORTIETH DAY AFTER THE RESURRECTION**  **Note:** Previously the disciples had been in Galilee. They would need about 4 days  to walk or ride the 68 mile road from Galilee to Jerusalem.  **THE ASCENSION**  **Jesus Appears to his 11 Apostles on The Mount of Olives in Jerusalem**  Possibly the Fifth Appearance Mentioned by Paul – 1 Co 15:7  Jerusalem, The Mount of Olives (Going Toward Bethany), Thursday, May 18, A. D. 30  1 Co 15:5-7. 5 **He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. 6 Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep. 7 Then he appeared to James, *then to all the apostles.***  Acts 1:1-2. 1 **In the first book [the Gospel of Luke], O Theophilus, I have dealt with all that Jesus began to do and teach,** 2 **until the day when he was taken up, after he had given commands through the Holy Spirit to the apostles whom he had chosen.**  Acts 1:3-8. 3 **To them he presented himself alive after his suffering by many proofs [or sure, fixed, or convincing proofs], appearing to them during forty days and speaking about the kingdom of God.** 4 **And while staying with them he ordered them not to depart from Jerusalem, but to wait for the promise of the Father, which, he said,** **"you heard from me;** 5 **for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now."** 6 **So when they had come together, they asked him, "Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?"** 7 **He said to them,** **"It is not for you to know times or seasons that the Father has fixed by his own authority.** **8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth."**  Luke 24:50-53. 50 **Then he led them out as far as Bethany [about 2 miles from the top of the Mount of Olives on its south-eastern slope], and lifting up his hands he blessed them. [** Acts 1: 9-a **And when he had said these things, as they were looking on, he was lifted up,]** 51 **While he blessed them, he parted from them [**Acts 1:9-b **And when he had said these things, as they were looking on, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him out of their sight.]** **and [he] was carried up into heaven [**Mark 16:19-b **and sat down at the right hand of God.]**  Acts 1:10-11. 10 **And while they were gazing into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white robes,** 11 **and said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into heaven? This Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same way as you saw him go into heaven."**  Luke 24:52 **And they worshiped him and returned to Jerusalem with great joy, [**Acts 1:12-b–14. 12 **from the mount called Olivet, which is near Jerusalem, a Sabbath day's journey away.** 13 **And when they had entered, they went up to the upper room, where they were staying, Peter and John and James and Andrew, Philip and Thomas, Bartholomew and Matthew, James the son of Alphaeus and Simon the Zealot and Judas the son of James.** 14 **All these with one accord were devoting themselves to prayer, together with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus, and his brothers.]** Luke 24:53 **and were continually in the temple blessing God.** Mark 16:20 **And they went out and preached everywhere, while the Lord worked with them and confirmed the message by accompanying signs.**  John 20:30-31. 30 **Now Jesus did many other signs in the presence of the disciples, which are not written in this book;** 31 **but these are written so that you may believe that Jesus is the Christ, the Son of God, and that by believing you may have life in his name.**  John 21:24-25. 24 **This [John] is the disciple who is bearing witness about these things, and who has written these things, and we know that his testimony is true.** 25 **Now there are also many other things that Jesus did. Were every one of them to be written, I suppose that the world itself could not contain the books that would be written.**  **The Post-Ascension Appearances**  **The Post-Ascension Appearance To Stephen**  Acts 6:8 – 7:1. **The Accusation**. 8 **And Stephen, full of grace and power, was doing great wonders and signs among the people.** 9 **Then some of those who belonged to the synagogue of the Freedmen (as it was called), and of the Cyrenians, and of the Alexandrians, and of those from Cilicia and Asia, rose up and disputed with Stephen.** 10 **But they could not withstand the wisdom and the Spirit with which he was speaking.** 11 **Then they secretly instigated men who said, "We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses and God."** 12 **And they stirred up the people and the elders and the scribes, and they came upon him and seized him and brought him before the council,** 13 **and they set up false witnesses who said, "This man never ceases to speak words against this holy place and the law,** 14 **for we have heard him say that this Jesus of Nazareth will destroy this place and will change the customs that Moses delivered to us."** 15 **And gazing at him, all who sat in the council saw that his face was like the face of an angel.** Act 7:1 **And the high priest said, "Are these things so?"**  Acts 7:2-8. **The Answer: God Made a Covenant With Abraham.** 2 **And Stephen said: "Brothers and fathers, hear me. The God of glory appeared to our father Abraham when he was in Mesopotamia, before he lived in Haran,** 3 **and said to him, 'Go out from your land and from your kindred and go into the land that I will show you.'** 4 **Then he went out from the land of the Chaldeans and lived in Haran. And after his father died, God removed him from there into this land in which you are now living.** 5 **Yet he gave him no inheritance in it, not even a foot's length, but promised to give it to him as a possession and to his offspring after him, though he had no child.** 6 **And God spoke to this effect--that his offspring would be sojourners in a land belonging to others, who would enslave them and afflict them four hundred years. 7 'But I will judge the nation that they serve,' said God, 'and after that they shall come out and worship me in this place.'** 8 **And he gave him the covenant of circumcision. And so Abraham became the father of Isaac, and circumcised him on the eighth day, and Isaac became the father of Jacob, and Jacob of the twelve patriarchs.**  Acts 7:9-16. **The Answer: Israel Rejected the Covenant Redeemer, Joseph.** 9 **"And the patriarchs, jealous of Joseph, sold him into Egypt; but God was with him** 10 **and rescued him out of all his afflictions and gave him favor and wisdom before Pharaoh, king of Egypt, who made him ruler over Egypt and over all his household.** 11 **Now there came a famine throughout all Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction, and our fathers could find no food.** 12 **But when Jacob heard that there was grain in Egypt, he sent out our fathers on their first visit.** 13 **And on the second visit Joseph made himself known to his brothers, and Joseph's family became known to Pharaoh.** 14 **And Joseph sent and summoned Jacob his father and all his kindred, seventy-five persons in all.** 15 **And Jacob went down into Egypt, and he died, he and our fathers,** 16 **and they were carried back to Shechem and laid in the tomb that Abraham had bought for a sum of silver from the sons of Hamor in Shechem.**  Acts 7:17-41. **The Answer: Israel Rejected the Covenant Redeemer, Moses.** 17 **"But as the time of the promise drew near, which God had granted to Abraham, the people increased and multiplied in Egypt** 18 **until there arose over Egypt another king who did not know Joseph.** 19 **He dealt shrewdly with our race and forced our fathers to expose their infants, so that they would not be kept alive.** 20 **At this time Moses was born; and he was beautiful in God's sight. And he was brought up for three months in his father's house,** 21 **and when he was exposed, Pharaoh's daughter adopted him and brought him up as her own son.** 22 **And Moses was instructed in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and he was mighty in his words and deeds.** 23 **"When he was forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brothers, the children of Israel.** 24 **And seeing one of them being wronged, he defended the oppressed man and avenged him by striking down the Egyptian.** 25 **He supposed that his brothers would understand that God was giving them salvation by his hand, but they did not understand.** 26 **And on the following day he appeared to them as they were quarreling and tried to reconcile them, saying, 'Men, you are brothers. Why do you wrong each other?'** 27 **But the man who was wronging his neighbor thrust him aside, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge over us?** 28 **Do you want to kill me as you killed the Egyptian yesterday?'** 29 **At this retort Moses fled and became an exile in the land of Midian, where he became the father of two sons.** 30 **"Now when forty years had passed, an angel appeared to him in the wilderness of Mount Sinai, in a flame of fire in a bush.** 31 **When Moses saw it, he was amazed at the sight, and as he drew near to look, there came the voice of the Lord:** 32 **'I am the God of your fathers, the God of Abraham and of Isaac and of Jacob.' And Moses trembled and did not dare to look.** 33 **Then the Lord said to him, 'Take off the sandals from your feet, for the place where you are standing is holy ground.** 34 **I have surely seen the affliction of my people who are in Egypt, and have heard their groaning, and I have come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send you to Egypt.'** 35 **"This Moses, whom they rejected, saying, 'Who made you a ruler and a judge?’ --this man God sent as both ruler and redeemer by the hand of the angel who appeared to him in the bush.** 36 **This man led them out, performing wonders and signs in Egypt and at the Red Sea and in the wilderness for forty years.** 37 **This is the Moses who said to the Israelites, 'God will raise up for you a prophet like me from your brothers.'** 38 **This is the one who was in the congregation in the wilderness with the angel who spoke to him at Mount Sinai, and with our fathers. He received living oracles to give to us.** 39 **Our fathers refused to obey him, but thrust him aside, and in their hearts they turned to Egypt,** 40 **saying to Aaron, 'Make for us gods who will go before us. As for this Moses who led us out from the land of Egypt, we do not know what has become of him.'** 41 **And they made a calf in those days, and offered a sacrifice to the idol and were rejoicing in the works of their hands.**  Acts 7:42-50. **The Answer: Israel Rejected the Covenant Redeemer, God.** 42 **But God turned away and gave them over to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets: "'Did you bring to me slain beasts and sacrifices, during the forty years in the wilderness, O house of Israel?** 43 **You took up the tent of Moloch and the star of your god Rephan, the images that you made to worship; and I will send you into exile beyond Babylon.'** 44 **"Our fathers had the tent of witness in the wilderness, just as he who spoke to Moses directed him to make it, according to the pattern that he had seen.** 45 **Our fathers in turn brought it in with Joshua when they dispossessed the nations that God drove out before our fathers. So it was until the days of David,** 46 **who found favor in the sight of God and asked to find a dwelling place for the God of Jacob.** 47 **But it was Solomon who built a house for him.** 48 **Yet the Most High does not dwell in houses made by hands, as the prophet says,** 49 **"'Heaven is my throne, and the earth is my footstool. What kind of house will you build for me, says the Lord, or what is the place of my rest?** 50 **Did not my hand make all these things?'**  Acts 7:51-53. **The Answer: Israel Rejected the Covenant Redeemer, Jesus.** 51 **"You stiff-necked people, uncircumcised in heart and ears, you always resist the Holy Spirit. As your fathers did, so do you.** 52 **Which of the prophets did not your fathers persecute? And they killed those who announced beforehand the coming of the Righteous One, whom you have now betrayed and murdered,** 53 **you who received the law as delivered by angels and did not keep it."**  Acts 7:54-60. **The Response: The Stoning of the Covenant Messenger, Stephen.** 54 **Now when they heard these things they were enraged, and they ground their teeth at him.** 55 **But he, full of the Holy Spirit, gazed into heaven and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing at the right hand of God.** 56 **And he said, "Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of Man standing at the right hand of God."** 57 **But they cried out with a loud voice and stopped their ears and rushed together at him.** 58 **Then they cast him out of the city and stoned him. And the witnesses laid down their garments at the feet of a young man named Saul.** 59 **And as they were stoning Stephen, he called out, "Lord Jesus, receive my spirit."** 60 **And falling to his knees he cried out with a loud voice, "Lord, do not hold this sin against them." And when he had said this, he fell asleep.**  Acts 8:1-4. **The Aftermath: The Persecution of the Covenant People by Paul.** 1 **And Saul approved of his execution. And there arose on that day a great persecution against the church in Jerusalem, and they were all scattered throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles.** 2 **Devout men buried Stephen and made great lamentation over him.** 3 **But Saul was ravaging the church, and entering house after house, he dragged off men and women and committed them to prison.** 4 **Now those who were scattered went about preaching the word.**  Paul.jpg  Paul  **The Post-Ascension Appearance To Paul, Called Saul of Tarsus**  The Sixth Appearance Mentioned by Paul – 1 Co 15:8  1 Co 15:5-7. 5 **He appeared to Cephas, then to the twelve. 6 Then he appeared to more than five hundred brothers at one time, most of whom are still alive, though some have fallen asleep. 7 Then he appeared to James, then to all the apostles. 8 *Last of all, as to one untimely born, he appeared also to me*.**  Acts 9:1-22. 1 **But Saul, still breathing threats and murder against the disciples of the Lord, went to the high priest** 2 **and asked him for letters to the synagogues at Damascus, so that if he found any belonging to the Way, men or women, he might bring them bound to Jerusalem.** 3 **Now as he went on his way, he approached Damascus, and suddenly a light from heaven flashed around him.** 4 **And falling to the ground he heard a voice saying to him,** **"Saul, Saul, why are you persecuting me?"** 5 **And he said, "Who are you, Lord?" And he said,** **"I am Jesus, whom you are persecuting.** 6 **But rise and enter the city, and you will be told what you are to do."** 7 **The men who were traveling with him stood speechless, hearing the voice but seeing no one.** 8 **Saul rose from the ground, and although his eyes were opened, he saw nothing. So they led him by the hand and brought him into Damascus.** 9 **And for three days he was without sight, and neither ate nor drank.** 10 **Now there was a disciple at Damascus named Ananias. The Lord said to him in a vision,** **"Ananias."** **And he said,** **"Here I am, Lord."** 11 **And the Lord said to him,** **"Rise and go to the street called Straight, and at the house of Judas look for a man of Tarsus named Saul, for behold, he is praying,** 12 **and he has seen in a vision a man named Ananias come in and lay his hands on him so that he might regain his sight."** 13 **But Ananias answered, "Lord, I have heard from many about this man, how much evil he has done to your saints at Jerusalem.** 14 **And here he has authority from the chief priests to bind all who call on your name."** 15 **But the Lord said to him,** **"Go, for he is a chosen instrument of mine to carry my name before the Gentiles and kings and the children of Israel.** 16 **For I will show him how much he must suffer for the sake of my name."** 17 **So Ananias departed and entered the house. And laying his hands on him he said, "Brother Saul, the Lord Jesus who appeared to you on the road by which you came has sent me so that you may regain your sight and be filled with the Holy Spirit."** 18 **And immediately something like scales fell from his eyes, and he regained his sight. Then he rose and was baptized;** 19 **and taking food, he was strengthened. For some days he was with the disciples at Damascus.** 20 **And immediately he proclaimed Jesus in the synagogues, saying, "He is the Son of God."** 21 **And all who heard him were amazed and said, "Is not this the man who made havoc in Jerusalem of those who called upon this name? And has he not come here for this purpose, to bring them bound before the chief priests?"** 22 **But Saul increased all the more in strength, and confounded the Jews who lived in Damascus by proving that Jesus was the Christ.**  **The Post-Ascension Appearance To John**  Revelation 1:7-9. 7 **Behold, he is coming with the clouds, and every eye will see him, even those who pierced him, and all tribes of the earth will wail on account of him. Even so. Amen.** 8 **"I am the Alpha and the Omega,"** **says the Lord God,** **"who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."** 9 **I, John, your brother and partner in the tribulation and the kingdom and the patient endurance that are in Jesus, was on the island called Patmos on account of the word of God and the testimony of Jesus.**  Revelation 1:10-20. 10 **I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and I heard behind me a loud voice like a trumpet 11 saying,** **"Write what you see in a book and send it to the seven churches, to Ephesus and to Smyrna and to Pergamum and to Thyatira and to Sardis and to Philadelphia and to Laodicea."** 12 **Then I turned to see the voice that was speaking to me, and on turning I saw seven golden lampstands,** 13 **and in the midst of the lampstands one like a son of man, clothed with a long robe and with a golden sash around his chest.** 14 **The hairs of his head were white like wool, as white as snow. His eyes were like a flame of fire,** 15 **his feet were like burnished bronze, refined in a furnace, and his voice was like the roar of many waters.** 16 **In his right hand he held seven stars, from his mouth came a sharp two-edged sword, and his face was like the sun shining in full strength.** 17 **When I saw him, I fell at his feet as though dead. But he laid his right hand on me, saying,** **"Fear not, I am the first and the last,** 18 **and the living one. I died, and behold I am alive forevermore, and I have the keys of Death and Hades.** 19 **Write therefore the things that you have seen, those that are and those that are to take place after this.** 20 **As for the mystery of the seven stars that you saw in my right hand, and the seven golden lampstands, the seven stars are the angels of the seven churches, and the seven lampstands are the seven churches.** | | |
| **The Strife is O'er, the Battle Done**  **Text**: Anonymous Latin; trans. by Francis Pott, 1832-1909  **Music**: Giovanni P. da Palestrina; arr. by W. H. Monk  **Tune**: VICTORY, Meter: 888 with Alleluias  <http://www.hymnsite.com/lyrics/umh306.sht>  **Antiphon:**  **Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!**  **1. The strife is o'er, the battle done;**  **the victory of life is won;**  **the song of triumph has begun:**  **Alleluia!**  **2. The powers of death have done their worst,**  **but Christ their legions hath dispersed;**  **let shouts of holy joy outburst:**  **Alleluia!**  **3. The three sad days are quickly sped;**  **he rises glorious from the dead;**  **all glory to our risen Head!**  **Alleluia!**  **4. Lord, by the stripes which wounded thee,**  **from death's dread sting thy servants free,**  **that we may live, and sing to thee:**  **Alleluia!**  **Antiphon:**  **Alleluia! Alleluia! Alleluia!** | | |
| § 3.2 – 3.0  **THE BURNING BUSH**  **(selection)**  ***Judith Deem Dupree***  **A burning bush . . . a blinding flash of Light. Two men [Moses and Paul] who had walked in darkness suddenly spoke with the eloquence of angels (despite Moses’ protests of inarticulateness). Upon these two testimonies of faith rest the two testaments of the two great religions. Two mighty generals in God’s army…**  **And we who are merely foot soldiers in the army of God, what does this have to do with us? Simply that to each of God’s warriors comes a moment of Truth when the earthly weapons clatter in the dust, when the human viewpoint falters before the great** **I AM**, **when the vengeance and the mercy is no longer ours, but His. And the language changes from this moment forth. …**  **The Song of Moses . . . Paul at Mars Hill -- impossible without the Fire and the Light.** | Jesus Promises the Spirit & Ascends to the Father  **Act 1:5-9** 5 for John baptized with water, but you will be baptized with the Holy Spirit not many days from now." 6 So when they had come together, they asked him, "Lord, will you at this time restore the kingdom to Israel?" 7 He said to them, "It is not for you to know times or seasons that the Father has fixed by his own authority. 8 But you will receive power when the Holy Spirit has come upon you, and you will be my witnesses in Jerusalem and in all Judea and Samaria, and to the end of the earth." 9 And when he had said these things, as they were looking on, he was lifted up, and a cloud took him out of their sight.  ~~~~~~~~~~  **ART AS A STYLE OF SERVICE**  (selection)  *Derrel E. Emmerson*  **Art as Witness**    Art at its best is a way testifying to inspiration. It speaks that there is somewhere beyond our normal range of perception to do the inspiring. It is a way of calling attention to the good, the true, and the beautiful. When it calls our attention to the sordid, it is still appealing to the higher conscience in us to do something about those things which mar our natural and social landscape.    **Marriage of Theology and Art**    The first effect of Art is to fire our imaginations and emotions to reflect upon the significance of our finite state. This is the first work of theology.    The second effect of Art leads to reflection upon the infinite, eternal and the worship of our creator. This is the second work of theology.    The third effect of Art is to emancipate refined human responses to make significant changes in the human condition in union with God. This is the practical work of theology.    The fourth effect of Art is to freshen the experience of all reality. This is the aspiration of theology for each generation. | |
| The Ascension  And  The Reign of Christ at God’s Right Hand | | |
| § 3.2 – 3.0  Jesus Reigns at God’s Right Hand  **Mar 16:19** So then the Lord Jesus, after he had spoken to them, was taken up into heaven and sat down at the right hand of God.  0  **1 Timothy 3:16** Great indeed, we confess, is the mystery of godliness: He was manifested in the flesh, vindicated by the Spirit, seen by angels, proclaimed among the nations, believed on in the world, taken up in glory. | |  |
| § 3.2 – 4.0  Jesus Sends the Holy Spirit  Empty Filled Wendy Toda.jpg  **Empty … Filled**  Wendy Toda | | Jesus Sends the Holy Spirit  **Act 2:1-4**  4 And they were all filled with the Holy Spirit and began to speak in other tongues as the Spirit gave them utterance. |
| **The Holy Spirit Produces Holiness Within Us**  **Rom 8:14**  For all who are led by the Spirit of God are sons of God.  **2 Ti 3:16-17**  16 All Scripture is breathed out by God and profitable for teaching, for reproof, for correction, and for training in righteousness, 17 that the man of God may be competent, equipped for every good work. | | |
| **Galatians 5:16**  But I say, walk by the Spirit, and you will not gratify the desires of the flesh.  **Galatians 5:19-26**  19 Now the works of the flesh are evident:  sexual immorality, impurity, sensuality,  20 idolatry, sorcery,  enmity, strife, jealousy, fits of anger, rivalries, dissensions, divisions, 21 envy  drunkenness,  orgies,  and things like these.  I warn you, as I warned you before,  that those who do such things will not inherit the kingdom of God.  22 But the fruit of the Spirit is  love,  joy,  peace, patience, kindness,  goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness,  self-control;  against such things there is no law.  24 And those who belong to Christ Jesus  have crucified the flesh with its passions and desires.  25 If we live by the Spirit, let us also walk by the Spirit. 26 Let us not become conceited, provoking one another, envying one another. | | |
| **Romans 8:2**  For the law of the Spirit of life has set you free in Christ Jesus from the law of sin and death.  **1 Corinthians 15:45** Thus it is written, "The first man Adam became a living being"; the last Adam became a life-giving spirit.  **Romans 8:4** in order that the righteous requirement of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not according to the flesh but according to the Spirit.  **Galatians 5:22-23** 22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, patience, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, 23 gentleness, self-control; against such things there is no law.  **Romans 8:6** To set the mind on the flesh is death, but to set the mind on the Spirit is life and peace.  **Romans 8:11** If the Spirit of him who raised Jesus from the dead dwells in you, he who raised Christ Jesus from the dead will also give life to your mortal bodies through his Spirit who dwells in you.  **1 Corinthians 6:19-20** 19 Or do you not know that your body is a temple of the Holy Spirit within you, whom you have from God? You are not your own, 20 for you were bought with a price. So glorify God in your body.  **2 Corinthians 3:18** And we all, with unveiled face, beholding the glory of the Lord, are being transformed into the same image from one degree of glory to another. For this comes from the Lord who is the Spirit. | | |
| **The Holy Spirit Incorporates Us Into the Body of Christ**  **Romans 8:15** For you did not receive the spirit of slavery to fall back into fear, but you have received the Spirit of adoption as sons, by whom we cry, "Abba! Father!"  **Romans 8:16** The Spirit himself bears witness with our spirit that we are children of God  **1 Corinthians 6:17** But he who is joined to the Lord becomes one spirit with him.  **Ephesians 2:22** In him you also are being built together into a dwelling place for God by the Spirit.  **Song of Solomon 2:1.** I am a rose of Sharon, a lily of the valleys.  **Hosea 14:4-6.** 4 I will heal their apostasy; I will love them freely, for my anger has turned from them. 5 I will be like the dew to Israel; he shall blossom like the lily; he shall take root like the trees of Lebanon; 6 his shoots shall spread out; his beauty shall be like the olive, and his fragrance like Lebanon.  **Philemon 1:10-16.** 10 I appeal to you for my child, Onesimus, whose father I became in my imprisonment. 11 (Formerly he was useless to you, but now he is indeed useful to you and to me.) 12 I am sending him back to you, sending my very heart. 13 I would have been glad to keep him with me, in order that he might serve me on your behalf during my imprisonment for the gospel, 14 but I preferred to do nothing without your consent in order that your goodness might not be by compulsion but of your own free will. 15 For this perhaps is why he was parted from you for a while, that you might have him back forever, 16 no longer as a slave but more than a slave, as a beloved brother--especially to me, but how much more to you, both in the flesh and in the Lord.  **James 2:8-10.** 8 If you really fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself," you are doing well. 9 But if you show partiality, you are committing sin and are convicted by the law as transgressors. 10 For whoever keeps the whole law but fails in one point has become accountable for all of it.  **2 John 1:5.** And now I ask you, dear lady--not as though I were writing you a new commandment, but the one we have had from the beginning--that we love one another.  **3 John 1:4.** I have no greater joy than to hear that my children are walking in the truth. | | |
| **Gal 6:8**  For the one who sows to his own flesh will from the flesh reap corruption, but the one who sows to the Spirit will from the Spirit reap eternal life.  **Romans 8:13**  For if you live according to the flesh you will die, but if by the Spirit you put to death the deeds of the body, you will live.  **God is love; and therefore, could our own wills, or the world, have made us happy, he never would have sent his own dear Son Jesus Christ to die and rise again, to deliver us from the power of them. But because they only torment, and cannot satisfy, therefore God bids us to renounce them. … The power of his resurrection is as great now as formerly, and the Holy Spirit, which was assured to us by his resurrection, as ready and able to quicken us who are dead in trespasses and sins, as any saint that ever lived.** – George Whitfield, Sermon: *The Power of Christ’s Resurrection* | | |
| **The Holy Spirit Keeps Us Till the Day of Redemption** | | |
| **Romans 8:23**  And not only the creation, but we ourselves, who have the firstfruits of the Spirit, groan inwardly as we wait eagerly for adoption as sons, the redemption of our bodies.  **Ephesians 4:30**  And do not grieve the Holy Spirit of God, by whom you were sealed for the day of redemption.  **Revelation 22:17** The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come." And let the one who hears say, "Come." And let the one who is thirsty come; let the one who desires take the water of life without price. | | |
| § 3.3  APOCALYPSE  When the Kingdom is Delivered to the Father:  Judgment, Restoration, Eternal Sabbath | | |
| § 3.3 – 1.0  Judgment:  The Judge and the Judged  **Rev 20:11-15** 11 Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it. From his presence earth and sky fled away, and no place was found for them. 12 And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened. Then another book was opened, which is the book of life. And the dead were judged by what was written in the books, according to what they had done. 13 And the sea gave up the dead who were in it, Death and Hades gave up the dead who were in them, and they were judged, each one of them, according to what they had done. 14 Then Death and Hades were thrown into the lake of fire. This is the second death, the lake of fire. 15 And if anyone's name was not found written in the book of life, he was thrown into the lake of fire.  § 3.3 – 1.1  Judgment: The Judge  **John 5:22** The Father judges no one, but has given all judgment to the Son  **Deut 32:39** See now that I, even I, am he, and there is no god beside me.  **Rev 1:8** "I am the Alpha and the Omega," says the Lord God, "who is and who was and who is to come, the Almighty."  **Rev 22:13** “I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.”  **Rev 22:12** “Behold, I am coming soon, bringing my recompense with me, to repay everyone for what he has done.” | | |
| **Acts 1:10-11,42; Acts 17:31**  10 And while they were gazing into heaven as he went, behold, two men stood by them in white robes, 11 and said, "Men of Galilee, why do you stand looking into heaven? This Jesus, who was taken up from you into heaven, will come in the same way as you saw him go into heaven. ... 42 And he commanded us to preach to the people and to testify that he is the one appointed by God to be judge of the living and the dead. ... Acts 17:31 because he has fixed a day on which he will judge the world in righteousness by a man whom he has appointed; and of this he has given assurance to all by raising him from the dead."  § 3.3 – 1.2  Judgment: The Judged  Angels and Men  Angels  Jude 1:6 And the angels who did not stay within their own position of authority, but left their proper dwelling, he has kept in eternal chains under gloomy darkness until the judgment of the great day.  2 Peter 2:4 … God did not spare angels when they sinned, but cast them into hell and committed them to chains of gloomy darkness to be kept until the judgment.  **1 Corinthians 6:3** Do you not know that we are to judge angels? How much more, then, matters pertaining to this life!  Men  **Ps 90:8** You have set our iniquities before you, our secret sins in the light of your presence.  Our Deeds  **2 Corinthians 5:10** For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each one may receive what is due for what he has done in the body, whether good or evil.  Our Words  **Mat 12:36-37** 36 I tell you, on the day of judgment people will give account for every careless word they speak, 37 for by your words you will be justified, and by your words you will be condemned.  Righteous Men Will Be Judged  **Mat 25:31-34** 31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. 32 Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left.  34 Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world.  **1 Thessalonians 4:13-18.** 13 But we do not want you to be uninformed, brothers, about those who are asleep, that you may not grieve as others do who have no hope. 14 For since we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so, through Jesus, God will bring with him those who have fallen asleep. 15 For this we declare to you by a word from the Lord, that we who are alive, who are left until the coming of the Lord, will not precede those who have fallen asleep. 16 For the Lord himself will descend from heaven with a cry of command, with the voice of an archangel, and with the sound of the trumpet of God. And the dead in Christ will rise first. 17 Then we who are alive, who are left, will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air, and so we will always be with the Lord. 18 Therefore encourage one another with these words.  Unrighteous Men Will Be Judged  **Mat 25:31-33,41** 31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. 32 Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. 33 And he will place the sheep on his right, but the goats on the left.  41 "Then he will say to those on his left, 'Depart from me, you cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels.  **2 Thessalonians 1:4-10.** 4 Therefore we ourselves boast about you in the churches of God for your steadfastness and faith in all your persecutions and in the afflictions that you are enduring. 5 This is evidence of the righteous judgment of God, that you may be considered worthy of the kingdom of God, for which you are also suffering-- 6 since indeed God considers it just to repay with affliction those who afflict you, 7 and to grant relief to you who are afflicted as well as to us, when the Lord Jesus is revealed from heaven with his mighty angels 8 in flaming fire, inflicting vengeance on those who do not know God and on those who do not obey the gospel of our Lord Jesus. 9 They will suffer the punishment of eternal destruction, away from the presence of the Lord and from the glory of his might, 10 when he comes on that day to be glorified in his saints, and to be marveled at among all who have believed, because our testimony to you was believed.  **1 Peter 4:3-5** 3 The time that is past suffices for doing what the Gentiles want to do, living in sensuality, passions, drunkenness, orgies, drinking parties, and lawless idolatry. 4 With respect to this they are surprised when you do not join them in the same flood of debauchery, and they malign you; 5 but they will give account to him who is ready to judge the living and the dead. | | |
| **Mat 13:41-43**  41 The Son of Man will send his angels, and they will gather out of his kingdom all causes of sin and all law-breakers, 42 and throw them into the fiery furnace. In that place there will be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 43 Then the righteous will shine like the sun in the kingdom of their Father. He who has ears, let him hear.  God's Gonna Cut You Down  Traditional Folk Song  Well you may throw your rock and hide your hand  Workin' in the dark against your fellow man  But as sure as God made black and white  What's done in the dark will be brought to the **light**  You can run on for a long time  Run on for a long time  Run on for a long time  Sooner or later God'll cut you down  Sooner or later God'll cut you down | |  |
| **Mat 20:23** He said to them, "You will drink my cup, but to sit at my right hand and at my left is not mine to grant, but it is for those for whom it has been prepared by my Father."  **Mat 16:27** For the Son of Man is going to come with his angels in the glory of his Father, and then he will repay each person according to what he has done. | |  |
| Lightning - NOAA-Lightning-pic9.jpg  Lightning – NOAA | **Mat 24:27-31**  27 For as the lightning comes from the east and shines as far as the west, so will be the coming of the Son of Man. 28 Wherever the corpse is, there the vultures will gather. 29 "Immediately after the tribulation of those days the sun will be darkened, and the moon will not give its light, and the stars will fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens will be shaken. 30 Then will appear in heaven the sign of the Son of Man, and then all the tribes of the earth will mourn, and they will see the Son of Man coming on the clouds of heaven with power and great glory. 31 And he will send out his angels with a loud trumpet call, and they will gather his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other. | Vulture - Turkey Vulture - 140px-Turkey_Vulturetheworkofgodschildren.jpg  Turkey Vulture  Theworkofgodschildren.org |
|  | **Mat 25:31-32,46**  31 "When the Son of Man comes in his glory, and all the angels with him, then he will sit on his glorious throne. 32 Before him will be gathered all the nations, and he will separate people one from another as a shepherd separates the sheep from the goats. … 46 And these will go away into eternal punishment, but the righteous into eternal life." |  |
| **Mat 26:64-b**  64 Jesus said to him, … “I tell you, from now on you will see the Son of Man seated at the right hand of Power and coming on the clouds of heaven.” | |  |
|  | **Luke 18:8-b**  Nevertheless, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on earth? |  |
|   Trinity- Shield- Scutum-Fidei-English.png |   **Revelation 22:13**  I am the Alpha and the Omega, the first and the last, the beginning and the end.  **Mark 13:31**  Heaven and earth will pass away, but my words will not pass away.   |  |
| § 3.3 – 2.0  Restoration  **Acts 3:18-21** 18 But what God foretold by the mouth of all the prophets, that his Christ would suffer, he thus fulfilled. 19 Repent therefore, and turn again, that your sins may be blotted out, 20 that times of refreshing may come from the presence of the Lord, and that he may send the Christ appointed for you, Jesus, 21 whom heaven must receive until the time for restoring all the things about which God spoke by the mouth of his holy prophets long ago.  **2 Peter 3:13** But according to his promise we are waiting for new heavens and a new earth in which righteousness dwells. | | |
| **Rev 21:1-3** 1 Then I saw a new heaven and a new earth, for the first heaven and the first earth had passed away, and the sea was no more. 2 And I saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down out of heaven from God, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband. 3 And I heard a loud voice from the throne saying, "Behold, the dwelling place of God is with man. He will dwell with them, and they will be his people, and God himself will be with them as their God. | | |
| **Mat 26:29**  I tell you I will not drink again of this fruit of the vine until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom." | |  |
| **After the Rain**  **Richard Terrell**  **After the rain**  **the fields are deeply colored,**  **and sparkle**  **in that heaven-sent glaze.**  **Parting clouds make way**  **for new light, and**  **all the earth**  **invites a new rejoicing**  **in its rising life.**  **Time’s been when I thought**  **to lie in that earth,**  **beneath that tree**  **over there, mingling my dust**  **with hers**  **and together grain by grain**  **await our Resurrection.** | **John 8:51**  Truly, truly, I say to you,  if anyone keeps my word,  he will never see death."  Dry Bones Anne Emmons.jpg  **Dry Bones**  Anne Emmons  **De 33:27** The eternal God is your dwelling place, and underneath are the everlasting arms. | |
| **HE WILL COME DOWN**  **Scott Souza, 1998**  **He will come down like the starry host**  **Dancing westward**  **Between the cloven hills.**  **Like the rain reaching from the sky**  **To touch secret streams beneath the labyrinthine sands**  **He will come down.**  **He will come down**  **Like a blizzard**  **Arching in from all horizons.**  **Like an icy liquid finger**  **Writing runes upon the mountain**  **He will come down.**  **He will come down**  **Like the thunder's muffled incantations**  **Spoken in the clouds.**  **Like a silence**  **Before the end of time**  **He will come down.**  **He will come down**  **Like laughter**  **From deep inside the tomb.** | | |
| § 3.3 – 3.0  Eternal Sabbath  **1 Corinthians 15:24-28** 24 Then comes the end, when he delivers the kingdom to God the Father after destroying every rule and every authority and power. 25 For he must reign until he has put all his enemies under his feet. 26 The last enemy to be destroyed is death. 27 For "God has put all things in subjection under his feet." But when it says, "all things are put in subjection," it is plain that he is excepted who put all things in subjection under him. 28 When all things are subjected to him, then the Son himself will also be subjected to him who put all things in subjection under him, that God may be all in all.   | | |